

## **SEASON 2**

### **THE MAID SISEKELO**

#### **The end of season 1**

#### **Insert 69**

#### **Unedited.**

#### **Anelisa's POV**

I close the door after unlocking it. My heart is beating fast I don't know why.

Dad: Well I'm glad you came home on time. I'm off to bed the match just finished.

He says getting up putting on his slippers.

Me: Goodnight Baba.

As I look at the beautiful Christmas tree my mother put up. She is always a pro when it comes to that. I miss putting up the tree with my old sister, I miss our bond. She is not even home, I doubt she'll be even spending Christmas with us tomorrow.

My mind trails off to the kiss Sandile and I had. I shake my head off and walk to my bedroom.

I close the door behind me ,take off my heels and walk over to the mirror. I undress in front of it, slowly.

Look at me, I don't have a body like hers. She is way more beautiful than I am. And these glasses urgh. She is more fashionable than I am- (sigh) What am I doing? we are friends, I can't complicate things between us like that, infact I'm starting to feel guilty.

Oh no Anelisa what have you done. I hit my forehead number of times.

Girl code for goodness' sake.

I can never let something like that happen again. Besides how can Sandile go from a girl like Khethi to a girl like me? What do I know. If anything Sandile is playing me. (Scoffs)

I'm flippen bore, what do I know about sex. If he knew how inexperienced I am he wouldn't even attempt come for me. Infact why am I thinking of sex with him, it's never going to get to that.

I take my towel and wrap it around my body. I'm going to take a quick shower.

I turn on the shower and let the water fall on me. I scrub my body with soap.

I'm scrubbing in slow motion. I can't seem to forget about that kiss.

Sandile what have you done to me.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Sisekelo's POV**

We just arrived here in Maqongqo. It's almost 10 pm. Mam'Zulu was kind enough to prepare a Christmas Eve braai for us. I guess Ntsikelelo is having a late night today, he will be thrilled.

We are eating, just Mam'Zulu and I. Bab'Zulu and Andile are outside at the porch.

Mam'Zulu: I can't wait to meet my grandchild.

Me: I can't wait too but aowa ma I'm scared.

Mam'Zulu: Labour pains? My child, I'm telling that ain't no joke, that's why men must respect women.

Me: The anticipation is killing me.

Mam'Zulu: All my son's had big heads so my vagina tore.

We burst into laughter

Me: Ma

Mam'Zulu: Habe, yeyi. I thought my vagina was never going to be normal again and Sizwe was going to leave me to find a tighter one.

Me: that means Baba loves you ma.

Mam'Zulu: No honey it means I have a gun in the safe and he was stuck to this for the rest of his life. He was never leaving me.

We burst into laughter. Oh my gosh Mam'Zulu is a character.

Me: I can't breathe. I say tapping the table.

She giggles.

Mam'Zulu: Haaaa singaphela sidlala amadoda.

What's the term? Um um what do y'all say.

Niggas ain't shit!

I'm literally Rolling on my gosh I can't take it.

Me: I can't believe this. I can't stop laughing.

Mam'Zulu: Come on say it

Me: No ma. I'm still laughing.

Mam'Zulu: Say it aowa!

Me: niggas ain't shit.

We laugh so hard.

Mam'Zulu: Yes always remember that, when a man starts thinking he is better without you.

Always know he ain't nothing without you, the nigga ain't shit without you.

Me: Rodger that. I say lifting my glass up and grabbing my steak on the other hand.

I love how she never makes me feel like a daughter-in-law. She treats me like her friend.

I can never exchange her for anything.

As our Christmas Eve dies down.

\*\*\*\*\*1 DAY LATER\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ndabezinhle's POV**

The sunlight hits my eyes. What the-

Gogo: vuka! It's Christmas!

I scoff rubbing my eyes

Me: what time is it. As I reach for my phone on the side

Gogo: Time for food!

I look at time: it's almost 7am

Me: Gogo you know it's just the two of us in this house there is no need for us wake up this early. I say dragging myself off the bed.

Gogo: Don't be salty I know you miss Sbusiso.

Me: Gogo!

Gogo: Salt! That's why you like this, itswayi.

For some reason I look at her and scoff smiling.

Me: Gogo stop speaking like that!

Gogo: I'm still busy with breakfast. You did a great job on our small Christmas tree.

She says leaving me shook.

Gogo is something else.

Anyways I wake up and I make my bed.

Then my phone buzzes, it's a message.

"Ndabezitha❤️"

I don't why I still have a heart next to his name.

I open and read.

"I didn't call cause I knew you weren't going to pick up. I hope you enjoy your Christmas.

Um yeah I was just checking on you. I love you"  
I miss him. I really do, but it's hard, everything is  
complicated at this point.

But it wouldn't hurt to wish him a merry  
Christmas back.

As I'm about to reply

Gogo: Woza Zinhle!

Me: I'm coming!

I leave my phone on the bed and grab a carrier bag  
from my wardrobe.

I go to the kitchen.

Gogo: Okay take those grilled potatoes and put  
them in here.

Me: Gogo.

I say handing the carrier bag to her.

She takes it.

She opens it.

Gogo: How did you get this? She say looking at  
the watch as tears fill in the well of her eyes.

Me: I bought it back Gogo. I knew how Mkhulu's  
watch was special to you.

Gogo: Come here. She says pulling me in for a  
long hug. I'm getting emotional as well.

Gogo had to sell Mkhulu's expensive watch, so  
she can pay for my high school outstanding fees.

Mr Dlamini bought it from her for R15 000, I had  
to get it back for double the price. It was already

hard enough for me to convince him to sell it back to me, because these type of watches don't sell anymore.

Gogo: Thank you my child. This is the only thing that brings me close to your grandfather.

I wipe her tears with my thumb.

Me: Thank you Gogo for raising me, I'm really grateful to have you in my life. You've raised me for 24 years. You are my real mother. I love you.

Gogo: My daughter is a fool for abandoning such a beautiful daughter.

Me: I'm grateful it was you who raised me. I love you Gogo.

Gogo: Ngiyakuthanda my baby. She says hugging me again.

Gogo: Go and take a bath so we can eat.

Me: Okay Gogo.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

It's Christmas!

I'm so excited to spend Christmas with my family.

This is going to be a wonderful Christmas!

I've already took a shower, me and Mam'Zulu

woke up early. We are obviously the ones to prepare the food. I left Ntsikelelo in the bathtub.

Andile is still asleep I think.

We are busy in the kitchen

Then Sandile makes his entrance still in his sleep wear. He is smiling.

Him: Good morning good morning. He says grabbing a bottle of water in the fridge.

Me: Morning, when did you get here cause we literally slept around 12

Him: I came around one in the morning, ate the leftovers and slept like a baby. He has this smirk

Mam'Zulu: I've been warning you about arriving at night, I hate that and you know cause it's not safe.

Him: it was a smooth harmless drive. He says gulping his water.

Me: Somebody is in a good mood. I say eyeing him

Him: it's Christmas spirit! He says smiling.

Me: Well I guess you love Christmas.

Him: Who doesn't? Uphi Ntsikelelo, I'll show him something he might like.

Me: He is in the guest bedroom on the left.

Him: Sure

He says leaving us in the kitchen

Mam'Zulu: When is this one getting a girlfriend

Me: I don't know ma this one is still in his own zone.



Mam'Zulu: He is using his looks to his advantage. He is the best looking out of his brothers afterall, I guess because he is the last born.

I laugh. She is right though, they are all attractive but Sandile is the most attractive, in fact he is beautiful if I may put it like that.

Me: I guess so too, besides he is still young so he can have whomever he wants.

Mam'Zulu: Mcm. I want them all to get married before I die.

Me: Aowa ma you'll live long and see all of your grandsons

Mam'Zulu: But life is unpredictable

Me: It is but a little faith doesn't hurt.

We continue cooking and we have already served them breakfast.

The house is filled with voices, you can tell we are a big family.

Sandile can't get enough of Ntsikelelo. These two are crazier than I thought.

Sbu hasn't arrived yet. I'm not sure whether he is coming, whether he can deal with a crazy bunch like us in a time like this.

Mam'Zulu: The cheesecake has set. Please take the turkey to the table. So we can feast a real meal.

Me: Okay ma. Keep an eye on the grilled potatoes in the oven.

Mam'Zulu: Got you.

I lift this heavy turkey to the table.

Andile: You should have asked me to help you.

Me: Thank you but I can handle it.

Him: Okay babe.

I get back into the kitchen and finish up. I wished a lot of people a merry Christmas on my phone, but I haven't checked my phone to see if I received them back.

While we in the kitchen we hear Sbu's voice. I guess he made it. I'm glad he came, ma will be happy. But he is still greeting on the other side of the house.

He then comes to the kitchen and greets us.

Me: I'm happy to see you when last.

Him: Yes it's been but I'm here.

He is not okay completely but at least he came.

Mam'Zulu: It's a pity you missed the braai yesterday.

Him: Eish you know the clubs.

Mam'Zulu: It's always the clubs and pubs with you.

Him: Kahle bo ma, in fact I got you one of your favourite chocolates from Switzerland.

Mam'Zulu: Now you're warming your way into my heart and I love it!

We laugh.

Mam'Zulu: Lunch is almost ready and it will be served.

Him: I can't wait. I need decent food. He says walking out of the kitchen.

Minutes later everything is set and I cannot wait to dig in. We'll open the Christmas presents under the tree after.

Everyone is coming together in the table. We are a big family, and I know this turkey will be destroyed.

We are sitted together.

Mam'Zulu: Okay let's hold hands and pray.

We all shuffle and hold eachother's hands.

Mam'Zulu: Lord thank you for bringing us together on this wonderful day of Christmas.

Bless the food we are about to eat. And God's people say.

Us: Amen.

Bab'Zulu: Let's dig in family!

Andile: Please pass me the salad.

Sandile passes it to him.

Me: Ntsikelelo, what do you want me to dish up for you.

Ntsi: I would love to have the potatoes, the turkey, that salad over there.

Me: Okay sunshine.

We are all dishing out food, my mouth is watering now, I can't wait. As I take one potatoe in my mouth, mmmmh nothing beats Christmas food.

Everyone is eating a light conversation is carried.

We are enjoying ourselves. It gets a little quiet as everyone is focused on their food.

Ntsi: Hey Malum Andile what's that on your shirt. He says taking a bite of his Turkey.

Him: Mmmmh? He says gulping his juice

Ntsi: That. He says pointing at the right of his chest.

I look up at him and he looks on his shirt.

I look back at my plate and Andile drops his fork.

Sbu: That's a fuckin sniper!

Andile: Get down!

Then shots are fired into the house. I scream

Andile Tackles Ntsikelelo and I to the ground.

Glass shattering everywhere, more that 5 shots are fired at a time.

Him: Fuck!!!

Sbu: God damnit

Mam'Zulu: Jesus!

All we hear is groans and curses. Oh my god what's happening. Andile's white shirt is

immediately bloodied, oh my God he is shot, he is shot. Ntsikelelo is screaming under me, as the a rain of bullets spray over us. I'm holding him so tight as we lay there, nothing that can be done. Today we are dying. Death is hovering over us. We can't even move from the ground, they way these people are shooting. I'm crying so much, I'm afraid they going to shoot the baby.

It does even take a minute for the shooting to end. And then there is silence. We hear cars screeching outside.

Andile: Come on get up! Go on the otherside. I lift Ntsikelelo like a bag of feathers and we run to the passage.

Andile doesn't follow us.

I'm crying so much

Me: Is everybody okay! I say screaming from the other end

Please God don't do this.

Me: Get in her okay, I'm coming back for you.i say putting Ntsikelelo in the coat closet. He is crying so much.

Him:I'm scared, please. I'm scared don't leave.

Me: I'm going to come back for you okay.

I say closing the door.

I run into the dining area.

I can't believe this. There is blood everywhere.  
Mam'Zulu is holding her breast and crying and  
she has Bab' Zulu in her arms She has been shot.  
I look over and Andile is kneeling over someone.  
I run there and I hold my mouth trying not to  
scream.

It's Sandile lying in a pool of blood.

I kneel over.

Me: Oh my God. As tears drop crazy from my  
eyes. My heart is beating fast. I'm numb.

Sbu is coughing blood in another corner.

I quickly rush to him.

I don't what to do. I'm panicking.

Me: Sbu are you okay, please stay awake.

He is shot in his stomach.

Sbu: I've been shot twice on my stomach. He says  
spitting blood.

Andile is slapping Sandile

Andile: Wake up budd. Come on, please don't  
don't do this.

I run over to them.

Mam'Zulu: Lord why have you forsaken us! Why!

Sizwe don't die on me please.

Sbu crawls over leaving a trail of blood.

Andile: Sisekelo he is not breathing call the  
ambulance! My brother is not breathing!

Sbu: He has been shot in the head. Dad is unconcious, but he is breathing. He say panicking. I blacked out.

Andile: Sisekelo I said call the ambulance!

As he shouts and I regain my senses and rush over to the phone and call the ambulance.

I rush over.

Me: they on their way.

I rush over to Mam'Zulu and she is weeping

Me: Ma you've been shot.

I look at Bab' Zulu laying there unconcious.

I'm numb, tears are falling from my eyes. I don't know what to do.

Andile screams on the top of his lungs.

Him: WHAT THE FUCK HAVE I DONE!

Sbu: Andile he is not breathing, Sandile is not breathing do something!

Everything is happening in slow motion. I'm about to pass out.

**END OF SEASON 1**

## **Beginning of season 2**

### **Insert 70**

(Sorry for the typos, I'm sleepy)

### **Unedited.**

#### **Andile's POV**

I can't lose my brother like this, I can't. It should have been me. I lean down on him and I perform cpr. He has stopped breathing but his heart is beating faintly and slowly fading. I have to keep his organs alive, they will die after 5-6 minutes after he has stopped breathing.

Me: come on budd. As I pump his chest. I lean down and give him mouth-to-mouth.

Mother: Andile don't let my son die please, help him, help him!

I'm frustrated and I'm trying to keep it together. I look at Sbu across holding his stomach, he is losing a lot of blood.

Me: Sisekelo. As I turn and look at her by my mother, while pumping Sandile.

No one answers.

Me: Sisekelo!

She shakes her head and rises up quickly out of shock. She keeps blacking out. She rushes to me.

Her: Yes, yes.



She is shaking like a leaf.

Me: Put pressure on Sbu's wounds, he is loosing a lot of blood.

Her: Okay. She gets up as tears drop from her eyes.

I call her before she gets to Sbu.

Me: Hey! I need you to get it together, okay? I need you! Everything will be okay, no one is dying. Just keep it together, I can't do this alone.

Her: Okay, I'm sorry. As she kneels down on Sbu and puts pressure oh his wounds.

Me: Where the fuck is the God damn ambulance!

\*\*\*\*\*

Sisekelo's POV

Sbu is fading.

Me: Everything will be okay, please stay awake.

As I am putting pressure on his wounds

He coughs blood, he can't talk properly.

Him: I want to rest my eyes.

Me: No no no please! Don't rest your eyes, they on their way.

Him: Just a little.

Me: Sbu please don't, please don't. I say crying.

I hear the sirens outside. But Sbu closes his eyes

Me: Sbusiso no!

The doors fly open, as the paramedics walk on top of the shattered glass.

Me: He just closed his eyes!

As I look at the paramedics coming in

Paramedic: Mam I need you to move to the side okay.

I get up as paramedics swarm over Sandile, Sbu and Bab'Zulu.

I hold my mouth in disbelief. What happened.

Why why why.

They are talking really fast and working really fast. I can't hear a thing.

I hear a helicopter.

Paramedic: Rush both these men on the helicopter.

They put 4 of them on the stretchers. Everything is happening so fast. The paramedics dash off while I run behind them. One paramedic stops Andile.

Paramedic: Sir you've been shot, you need medical attention.

He is shot on his back, and seems the bullet exited on the right side of his chest. His white t-shirt is bloodied

Him: No! He shouts at the guy.

He then turns to me.

Him: Listen I'm going to go with them. Gasa is on his way, he will drive you to the hospital and protect you. Nothing will happen to you okay, nothing!

He says grabbing my cheeks and running in the helicopter.

Mam'Zulu and Bab'Zulu were put in ambulances while Sbu and Sandile where placed in the helicopter.

I look up as the helicopter flies up.

Ntsikelelo!

I run back into the house and open the closet.

I scare him.

Me: I'm so sorry. As I hug him.

Him: Is everyone okay? He says wiping his tears.

Me: I don't know sunshine. I say hugging him.

While we both cry.

Man: Mrs Zulu!

Who is that?

Man: Mrs Zulu.!

Me: Yes. I say holding Ntsikelelo's hand, as he walks behind me. I'm so scared. I appear and there stands a tall grey beared man.

Man: I am Gasa, Ndabezitha sent me to get fetch you.

Me: Oh okay okay. I say pulling Ntsikelelo with me. Blood has dried on my hands. I follow Gasa.

While police vans surround the house.

I guess the neighbors called them or the ambulance service.

One police officer runs to us

Police: Hey hey don't go, I need a statement from you mam.

Gasa: Hey voetsek marn!

He says opening the door for us. He gets in the drivers seat and drives off.

Ntsikelelo's leans on me as I rub his head.

We drive to the hospital.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Andile's POV**

I'm sitting in the waiting area, mad as hell. The doctor wanted to admit me but I refused, they just cleaned my wound and bandaged me since the bullet came out of my right side chest area. I've been trying to see at least one of them, but the doctors won't allow me to. What am I going to do. I've been trying to get a hold of Leon, but I'm failing. He has a meeting with Osama, that's why. Fuck we are in deep shit. Look what's happening to my family.

I see Gasa and Sisekelo holding Ntsikelelo's hand while they rush to me.

Her: Andile is everyone okay? I'm so worried. She says as I see tears starting to form on the well of her eyes.

Me: I'm still waiting I don't know. I bite my bottom lip so it will stop from trembling.

She touches my bandage.

Her: Are you okay, does it hurt?

Me: I'll be fine. She hugs my side.

Gasa: I am really sorry.

I just nod. While we hold each other.

The doors open and the doctor makes his way to us, we ambush him.

Me: What's happening?

Doc: We managed to remove the bullet and we have sedated Mrs Zulu. Bab'Zulu has been badly injured, there is chance that he might not walk, he is undergoing surgery as we speak. Sbusiso was badly shot, he lost a lot of blood, but at least the 2 bullets exited his body, but he is in a coma.

Me: Okay okay, Sandile?

He sighs

Doc: Sandile's situation is really critical, he is on life support, emergency surgery was performed on him by our neurosurgeon. The bullet exited his head also, but his brain tissues were torn a bit, and now swelling closing up.

I swallowed hard.

Me: What does that mean.

Doc: It means chances of Sandile ever getting out of life support are very slim, close to none. And if he does wake up, he will do so maybe after months or a year.

Sisekelo squeezes my hand.

Doc: I'm really sorry Mr Zulu for the tragedy that striked your family. We are going to do everything we can.

I just nod.

Somebody is out to get me, and they aren't afraid to wipe my entire family out.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Leon's POV.**

Osama is leaving and we just wrapped up the meeting. Nx, on Christmas day? This guy is sour. We are basically the only ones in the building, not really, including the genitors, it's their last clean up day before the corporation closes up for weeks.

Him: Thank you Mr Zuma. He says in his Arabic ascent. As this old man he's with exits.

Me: It's a pleasure Mr. Ramusan

He makes his way out of the boardroom. I pack my laptop and make my way to the office. At least I'll have a little Christmas at my mother's house.

I close the door behind me and I check my phone.

Andile has been trying to contact me.

He left me a message.

"My entire family is in the hospital, someone is try to wipe us out".

What the hell?

As I'm about to contact him my door flies open and a shot is fired on my right arm, I drop the phone.

Me: What the fuck! Shit!

And I bow down holding my arm while two 4 men enter the my office.

I can't recognise any of them.

Man: Nxx get up before I put a bullet in your skull.

Me: What the fuck is happening.

Man2 laughs.

Man2: It's time to destroy. You and you're other friends are over. Your time is up.

Me: What do you want!

Man: Don't fucken scream at us! As he shoots the same arm again.

Me: Fuuuuuccccccck! I groan in pain. His gun has a fucken silencer.

Man: it's over, Leonardo it's over! And you're going to take this damn corporation's name with your imbecile friend Andile down to the grave. We want no legacy left behind. Everything will be destroyed! You'll pay!

I don't have time for this, if they are going to kill me they must just do it. I don't have time to beg.

The door is slightly open, I look at it and I look eyes with some girl, she is one of the cleaners I

assume by her uniform. "Don't run, walk way slowly" I say in my head. She does the opposite. She runs and these guys hear her foot steps as she runs. One man swings the door.

Man3: get her now!

Fuck!

Me: What does she have to do with this, leave her alone.

Man: Voetsek marn! As he points his gun to me. Stupid girl.

This man grabs her by her collar dragging her into the office. She is crying and screaming, but this guy slaps the back of her head.

Man2: Ey shut up wena. She covers her mouth.

Me: Leave her alone!

This guy throws her on the floor.

Man: Unfortunately lady, what's your name?

As he reads her tag.

Man: Oh Ibanathi, unfortunately Ibanathi you were at a wrong place at a wrong time.

Her: please let me go, I never saw anything. She says sniffing. She is shaking like a leaf. This girl looks young, why is she not in college.

Me: Let the poor girl go marn, ungenaphi kulento?

Man: I have an idea.

Man4: We are listening

Man: She is beautiful you see?



Them: Yes

Man: Young and probably wild.

Man2: Where are you going with this?

Man: The headlines "Leonardo Zuma's sextape with one of the cleaners"

He is fucking crazy

Me: You're out of your mind nx.

Man: That will definitely drag the Zulu Corporation through the mud. They'll lose all the clients.

She covers her mouth and weeps harder.

Me: I'm not doing shit.

Man: If you don't do it I'm killing her, it's her blood on your hands.

Me: I'm not sleeping with her!

Man: Okay, your call. He lifts his gun. I jump in front of her, and he fires a shot to my left hand. She screams.

Me: Shit! Are you out of your mind! Were you going to kill her!

Man: I'm not joking. I'll shoot again.

Me: No don't shoot again! I lifting my bloody hands.

Man: Okay, lady take of your clothes.

Me: I'm the guy you want what does she have to do with anything!

Man: Lady take off your clothes. She slowly reaches for her buttons while crying.

Me: Don't do it. I look at he behind me, we lock eyes.

Her: Sir he is going to shoot you again. She says unbuttoning her cleaning uniform, she is shaking and crying.

I turn around.

Me: Fuck all of you!

They laugh

Man: Both of you go check the coast to see if anybody is coming our way.

Them: Sure. As they leave, there is only the four of us in the room.

The man takes out his phone.

Man: Hurry!

She quickly finishes unbuttoning. And she slowly drops her uniform. Her perky boobs emerge and I turn around.

They blow whistles.

Man2: Yoh Leon uzodla kamnandi mm

Man: Definitely when you're done with her I'm having her also.

Man2: Me too mfethu. As he licks his disgusting lips.

She is still crying. I can't do this, this is rape.

I clench my jaws in anger.

Man: Undo your dreadlocks sisi. Let them fall, you must look sexy in the video.

I feel movement behind me. I guess she doing what she is told.

Man: Mr Zuma, azishe! As he adjusts his phone to record.

Me: Nx.

Man2: We'll shoot you. He says pointing his gun. I don't care they can kill me, but I'm not dragging this innocent girl with me. She has done nothing. I turn around, while I hold my other arm putting pressure so it's doesn't bleed.

Tears are like a river on her face, her lips trembling. This must be a nightmare on her. My eyes are fixed on her face, I will not disrespect her and look at her body.

Man: Grab your man sisi and take him the couch! I look at her. I don't know what to do.

She is shaking, she attempts to come to me.

Me: It's okay, I'll walk myself. I say softly.

I walk to the couch and we look at each other.

Me: This is stupid! How am I going to have sex with her I'm not even hard.

Man: Sisi, you heard your man. Make him hard! She flinches.

Man2: Grab his manhood and play with him!

I'm so disgusted the other man is carrying a phone recording all of this. These people make me sick. I look at her and close my eyes, I can't look at her, she is crying for heaven's sake.

She she takes of my blazer.

Man: What are you doing? That's not his zipper.

Her: I'm trying to stop his bleeding, he is bleeding too much. She says in a whisper pleading. I open my eyes. She is shaking so bad.

Man: Take care of your man, i like you already. After that you're going to take care of me.

Me: Nxx.

She takes off my shirt and tears it into smaller pieces so she can tie my wounds. She is doing it slowly, you can tell she is passing the time so she doesn't have to be raped.

After a few minutes she's is done.

Me: Thank you.

She looks at me with pain in her eyes. Then she unbuckles my belt. I hold her hands and stop her. I can't do this.

Me: Leave her out of this, you can take my money, all of it

Man: We will take it, but we also want you to do what we want. Lady hurry up. He says laughing pointing a gun at her.

Nx this is pointless.

I let her continue. I close my eyes. I can't watch this.

I feel her hands touching my manhood, and he deceives me, I thought he will not get hard, but he is getting hard. I can feel her shaking hands as she rubs him up and down. I don't know whether she doesn't know what she is doing or it's her nerves. After seconds of what she is doing.

Man: That's enough, penetration now! Don't bore us. And take off your panty.

Her: Please I-

Man: Yeyi wena sfebe! I open my eyes and he is pointing a gun on her.

Me: yeyi wena don't talk to her like that, she is doing what you want so back the fuck off.

I say clenching my jaws. If only, if only these men knew what I'm capable off nci.

She takes of her underwear and I look the other way.

Man: Lie down, Leonardo on top of her. You are going to to rip her intestines, I feel for her.

He says looking at my dick.

I'm so angry!

I close my eyes in frustration and hold my nasal bridge.

I get in between her legs. She covers her whole face crying.

I lean towards her side and whisper.

Me: don't cry it's okay, I'm not going to penetrate you, I'll trick them.

She uncovers her swollen face and nods.

I do it on her thighs at first they seem to believe me but the bastard catches me.

Man: Penetrate Baba! Stop wasting our time.

I stop. I'm not raping this girl.

She looks at me and whispers.

Her: It's okay, just do it. I don't want to die. Please just do it.

I look at her as tears drop on the side of her eyes.

I swallow hard and position myself at her entrance.

I lean more closer to her so I can whisper.

Me: I'm so sorry. Please forgive me.

She whispers back as she grabs my shoulders for dear life.

Her: It's okay, just be gentle I'm a virgin.

My eyes pop out and look at her. No fuck no I'm not taking her virginity in this painful manner no way.

I attempt to get up. She holds me down while looking at me with tearful eyes.

Her: Just do it sir. They are going to kill us.

I attempt to talk

Her: it's okay I forgive you, it's not your fault. Just do it. I want to get it over and done with.

I look at her for the longest time and attempt to penetrate her.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

It is painful, it hurts so bad. Emotionally and physically, but what can I do. They'll kill us. My lady part is burning. He keeps apologizing in my ear everytime I flinch in pain. I can't scream cause it will scare him. I have to be strong and get it over with. All I can do is grab him hard when he thrusts me.

After a long 10 minutes of silently crying and pressing my lips together out of pain. He lets out this white cream top off my abdomen.

Man: You pulled out? You were supposed to cum in her nxx.

Mr Zuma takes his blazer and covers my body while he zips his pants. He is so angry. Veins are popping out. He is about to eat this man alive This man makes his way to us.

Man: Look at how awesome your sextape is, you're going down! As he is distracted on the phone. Showing us the video.

I don't know what happened next but Mr Zuma broke his neck so fast. I By the time that other guy shoots, Mr Zuma used this man as a shield and took his gun and shot the guy in the head.

I cover my ears. Shaking.

He takes my uniform and throws it to me.

Him: Dress up. I'm going to get us out of here.

I dress as quickly as I can still shaking on what just happened. Two people were killed in front of me, I've never seen anyone die.

Him: Lie down behind the couch I'm going to the kill the other 2.

He says making sure I lay down.

He closes the door while I remain in the office with two dead men.

I'm crying softly.

What am I going to do. I just lost my virginity. In about a month that old man my father sold me to, is going to take me. He has already paid for me.

I'm forcibly marrying him. My father told him I was a virgin. If they find out I'm not a virgin anymore they going to kill me, that old man made sure that I am still a virgin cause he paid so much for me.



## **Insert 71**

### **Unedited.**

#### **Leon's POV**

I shot the other dead, dragged him to the storage room and this one just on his arm and leg. I gagged him so he can't scream in pain. I'm dragging him to my office. No one is supposed to see this, this could tarnish this corporation in a flash. I think Ibanathi was responsible for this floor, I haven't seen another cleaner.

I open my office and push him to the floor. I peek behind the couch and Ibanathi is still laying there with her stomach. Maybe I shouldn't do this in front of her. I hold this bastard by the jaws and scold him with my jaws clenched.

Me: You're so fucked!

The pain on my biceps is starting to be unbearable.

I need some pain killers.

I grab my phone and call Gasa. He picks up.

Me: I need you to clean up a mess for me, I've been shot. Come to my office now.

Him: Nxamalala.

I hang up.

Gasa has always been our right hand man, we trust him.

I dial Dr Nzama.

Me: I've been shot please meet me at my house in 15 minutes.

Him: I wonder what happened this time. Okay I'll be there.

I hang up.

What do I say to her. I raped her for heaven's sake. I breath out and call on her.

Me: It's okay you can get up now.

She gets up slowly, still shaking. Her eyes are red, she's been crying. I feel so bad.

Her: Can I please go home.

I won't lie I'm a little worried she'll go to the police and sing everything. But how do I tell her not to go, it will seem like I want to get away with what happened.

Me: Is there anything I can do to compensate you for what happened? Name your price, I know it won't amount to the damages but I don't know, just to-

Her: No sir, I didn't sell my body to you.

I swallow hard. What was I thinking asking her that.

Her: I want to forget what happened today. I never saw anything, nothing happened. I was caught in a wrong place at a wrong time. You took a bullet for me, thank you.

She says as tears fill on the well of her eyes.

Me: Everything is my fault, I'm really sorry for what I did to you.

Her: It's okay. I'll be fine, I'm fine. I think it's best I don't ever work here again.

Me: Why?

Her: I want to forget, I'm sorry but I don't want to come to work and be reminded of what happened. I want to heal. Like nothing happened sir.

I think hard, it's fair.

Me: whatever you think is best for your well-being.

She nods.

Me: atleast can I pay you your salary while you look for another job?

Her: No sir, as I said I'll be fine.

Me: But-

The door swings open and Gasa enters interrupting me.

Him: What the fuck happened.

Me: I'll explain later marn. I'm in pain for now. Who you're with.

Him: Ngihamba noNdlovu.

Me: listen, can he take her home?

Him: Sure.

Ndlovu appears behind him.

I look at her.

Me: He is going to take you home and he'll make sure you're safe.

She nods.

Me: I really apologize for what happened.

Her: It's all in the past now as from now sir.

Me: Ndlovu. He nods and walks away with her.

I look at Gasu

Me: Keep this bastard alive, we'll pay him a visit tomorrow. I need to rest I've been through too much.

Him: Nxamalala.

I leave Gasu to clean up the mess. I get in my car. I call Andile, he doesn't pick up. I send him a text and drive off.

What a fucked up Christmas.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

My Christmas has been delightful with Gogo, never gets old. I haven't been on my phone since morning.

I go grab it on my bed and walk back to the sitting room to chill with Gogo.

I open my phone and I left an unfinished message to Sbu. I never wished him a merry Christmas back, I continue to type the message but my phone rings. It's Sisekelo.

I answer.

Me: Honey. I smile.

She keeps quiet and sniffs.

Me: Are you okay? Are you crying? What's wrong.

As I adjust myself on the couch. Gogo is already looking at me.

Her: We were attacked, there was a shooting.

I stand up my palms sweating.

Me: Oh my goodness, is everyone okay? Are you okay?

Her: No Ndabezinhle, the entire family is in the hospital, they are hurt. Really bad.

Me: uSbusiso, uSbu- as tears fall from my eyes, Gogo stands up.

Her: He is in a coma. I'm sorry.

Me: No!

I drop my phone.

Gogo: Kwenzenjani!?

I'm sobbing so hard, I can't breath.

I attempt to run out of the sitting room, Gogo holds me.

Me: Gogo he was shot, Sbusiso was shot, I have to get out of here.

I'm shaking.

Gogo: Nkosi yami!

I get out of her grip running to my room to pack a quick bag.

Get yourself together he is not going to die, is what I keep repeating in my head as I pack my bag.

I can't stop my tears from falling, I'm so broken.

I rush to the dining room and pick my phone up.

Gogo: I'm so sorry mntanami. Phephisa. She keeps rubbing my back as I request a cab to the hospital

Me: I should have been there, Gogo, bheka manje.

She hugs me tight for a couple of seconds.

I have to get out of her my cab is here.

Gogo: Be safe Zinhle! Call me. Nceyi nkosi yami.

I get in the cab and bury head in my hands weeping.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I'm tired and sleepy. The doctor did a check up on me and the baby, we are okay, I'm just in shock.

Ntsikelelo is sleeping on one of the waiting couches.

We've been in here for hours. The doctor make his appearance again

Doc: I suggest you guys go and rest you've been in here for hours.

Him: I'm not leaving here without seeing them. Period.

Doc: Maybe tomor-

Him: No, now!

The doctor sighs

Doc: Okay, just a couple of minutes. Follow me.

I attempt to wake Ntsikelelo up.

Doc: Don't wake him up, Gladys watch him. He says looking at the receptionist.

I'm a little hesitant but I let it be. We follow him  
He opens up one of the wards.

Doc: We put Mr and Mrs Zulu in the same ward.

Sandile is in ward no. 223 and Sbu is in 220.

Please make it snappy I'm not allowed to do this.

We walk in closer to the bed. At this point I've run  
out of tears. My heart is aching.

Mam'Zulu is awake.

Me: Ma. As I hold her hands sitting beside her.

While Andile hold her other hand.

Her: I'm okay, where are my sons. No one has  
been telling me anything. She says as tears form in  
her eyes.

Me: Sbu is in a coma, Sandile is on life support.  
She sighs deeply.

Her: Who would do this, on Christmas day? So  
evil. I grab her hand tighter as she stares into blank  
space, as tears fell from the sides of her eyes.

Him: I'm sorry mother. I'll get to the bottom of  
this.

This is so painful.

Andile then walks over to his father.

## **Andile's POV**

I'm looking over my father and I'm trying to be strong but this is weighing up on me so much. We have to check on my brother's too. The clock is against us.

I hold his hand to say goodbye but he squeezes hard and pulls me closer

Me: Father you're awake? I say looking at him with shock. He is still closing his eyes.

Him: I need you to kill who ever did this. Do you understand me. He says in a dry whisper.

My father has never condoned our dirty ways, never. So for him to mention the word kill surprises me.

Him: Do you understand.

Me: Yes father.

Him: I trust you to protect this family, Protect it Nkosenye.

Me: Yes father.

He then let's go of my hand and goes back to look like he is unconscious.

I'll do anything to protect this family.

We leave the ward and check on Sandile, he was just laying there, lifeless, with all these machines around him, I could not bear to see him like that, I panicked and we made our way out to see Sbu.



Sbu is a champ I know he'll wake up within 2-3 days, we're used to getting shot all the time. Just then the door opens slowly, Ndabezinhle appears.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I slightly open the door and Andile and Sisekelo look at me.

Me: I'm so sorry about what happened. That came out as a whisper.

Sisekelo comes up to me and we hug each other. I can't stop crying.

Her: It's going to be okay.

Him: It's okay Ndabe, we'll be okay, he is going to be okay. He says looking at him Laying in bed.

Her: Do you want a moment with him.

Me: Ye yes please.

Her: Okay. She looks at Andile and they leave me alone in here with him.

I walk slowly to his bed.

Me: I'm so sorry.

I let it out. My heart is broken.

I hold his hand close to my face.

Me:How I wish you could wake up and hug me, tell me everything is going to be fine and that you love me. I want you to kiss me. I want it all back. I

should have been with you, I'm so sorry  
Ndabezitha.

I can't leave him here alone. The doctor will have  
to drag me out of here. As I lay my head on his  
bed.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

We are sitting at home and the news is about to  
come on. I don't watch news. So I get up and put  
on my slippers

"Leading on the headlines today, the Zulu family  
of the Zulu Inc. were gunned down this morning,  
they have suffered some serious injuries"

What?!

### **Insert 72**

Unedited. (Something short)

### **Ibanathi's POV.**

I'm walking home it's already dark, I asked the  
driver to drop me off at the bus stop, then I'll walk  
from there. I'm numb. I lost my virginity, I saw  
people dying in front of me, I lost my job, what am  
I living for? Now I'm going back to that hell hole, I

should've died with my mother. I'm sniffing along the way.

I see his van parked at the yard, I'm so disgusted, I don't have time for him today.

I wipe my tears.

I first take my clothes from the drying line. I then make my way to our small 3 roomed house. I get in, they are having a conversation.

Me: Sanbona. I say passing them

Dad: Haibo Ibanathi don't pass us like that, I'm sitting here with you husband and you just pass us, in fact why are you 2 hours late.

Me: I'm sorry father, I missed my bus. How are you Bab' Khumalo. I say looking down.

Him: I'm good honey, you should've asked me to fetch you. And please for the last time call me Zimisele.

Me: I'm sorry Zimisele.

Him: That's more I like it. He says smiling with sweat in his forehead. He is so disgusting. I mean he is 26 years older than me, shouldn't he be ashamed.

I bow and go to my room. I feel tears stinging, I hate him so much. He lives around the area, he owns a market here. He is old and I don't like him, why my father did this I don't know.

I fold my clothes thinking about everything that happened to me. I need to change this uniform, I can smell his expensive cologne on me.

Dad calls me on the other side.

Dad: Ibanathi come say goodbye to your husband.

Me: I'm coming father.

I throw my clothes angrily on my scrap bed.

I compose myself and walk back to the living room.

I follow him outside while my dad sits on the couch, smoking.

I'm walking him to his van. I'm walking behind him, I don't want to walk beside him. We reach his van and I attempt to walk back to the house.

He holds my shoulders and chills of disgust run through my body.

I fake a smile

Him: I can't for you to move in with me. I wanna show you how much I love you.

I fake a smile, trying to blush.

Me: I'm really tired I want to rest so goodnight. I say removing his hands from my shoulders slowly.

Him: Just like that? When are you kissing me? I want to taste your sweet lips baby.

The thought of me exchanging spit with him make me urgh.

Me: I'm not ready Bab'Khu- Zimisele. We talked about this.

Him: Okay sthandwa sami, our house is almost done, they are finishing up the roof, then they'll put the windows.

He is talking about the 2 bedroom house he said he'll build for me before moving in with him.

That's the only thing that has been preventing the whole moving situation, I wish it could take longer, I don't want to be with him.

Me: Okay.

He attempts to peck my lips but I look the other way, he ends up kissing my cheek. He then forces a hug.

Him: Your breasts are so soft, can wait to lay on them. He says inhaling my scent. He pulls out it the hug quickly and looks at me. I fake a smile again.

Him: You smell different, (sniffs) you smell like a man( sniffs) I smell his expensive cologne.

I stuttle, I should have changed.

Me: What are you talking about?

Out of nowhere he grips my dreadlocks roughly and tightly.

Him: Uqomile? (Are you seeing someone)

Me: No no I would never. I feel tears stinging.

Him: Then explain this cologne.

Me: It must have been someone next to me on the bus, I didn't mind them, please let go of my hair. I say pleading softly .

He seems to be softening

Him: You know what will happen if you cheat on me. Angizwani neyfebe. I paid a lot for you.

Me: Yes I know. It's nothing I swear Khumalo. As I hold his hand attempting to soften the grip.

He lets go and brushes my hair

Him: You should let your dreadlocks down more, I like them like this, not tied up. You are beautiful.

I nod trying not to cry. I bite my lip as it trembles.

I see my father walking out to empty his ash tray.

Him: I love you. He says attempting to to peck my lips, I move my head again.

Me: Goodnight.

As I slowly walk back to the house. While his van skitters away. I attempt to walk past my father.

Dad: Yewena.

Me: Yebo baba.

He stands up. My body tenses up.

He slaps me. I hold my cheek and look at him, then look down, cause eye contact is disrespect, so he says.

Dad: I saw you avoiding to kiss Zimisele, he has been very patient with you, he is building you a house god damnit.

Me: I'm sorry father, I'm just not ready.

Dad: Well you have to! He paid R30 000 for you!  
Which girl in this village has been paid for that  
much!

Me: No one father.

Dad: Nxx then get your act together!

Me: I'm sorry.

Dad: I'm hungry.

Me: I'll bring your food when it's ready. He says  
nothing and sits on his couch. I go to the kitchen  
and start cooking.

My tears are coming out voluntarily. I know I'm  
going to cry all night.

I cook something quick and serve him.

I go outside and fill the metal basin with water. I'm  
bathing with cold water because I'm numb.

I carry the heavy basin to this small shack we use  
as our bathroom.

I take off my clothes and sink my whole body into  
basin. I cry.

\*\*\*\*\*

Anelisa's POV.

I'm in my room and I call Sisekelo, my hands are  
shaking. It rings for a couple of minutes.

She picks up.

Me: Oh my God are you okay? I saw it in the news? I thought you were hurt. As I feel tears threatening.

Her: I'm home now, I was not injured but I'm not okay, my family is hurting.

Me: I'm so sorry, is there anything I can do to help.

Her: For now I'll cope, thank you.

I'm hesitant to ask but I'm curious.

Me: How is Sandile...and umm your husband and the rest of them

Her: Sandile is on life support, he is in a critical state and...

My mind just went completely blank, I didn't hear the rest.

Her: Hello?

I shake my head as tears stream down.

Me: oh I'm sorry, I'm here, I'm here. I'm really sorry for what is happening to your family.

There is this huge lump on my throat and k want to let it out.

Her: it will all pass.

Me: Be safe okay, I love you.

Her: Thank you, I love you too. I drop the call and a loud sob escapes my mouth.

What if he? What if he...

No no no.



I lay on my bed and grab my pillow crying thinking about him and our kiss.

Sandile why would you kiss me and try to leave me. Why God why? I'm still trying to figure my feelings for him. I can't take this. I feel my heart ripping apart.

## **Insert 73**

Unedited

### **Leon's POV**

I hardly slept I've been thinking a lot. Who wants to fuck us over like this. It's 4am, I'm meeting up with Andile, to question this jackass who fucked us up, now he is fucked up.

I get in my car and drive to the abandoned building.

Andile follows me shortly. I get out of my car.

While he makes his way to me. I lean on my bonnet.

Me: Ma-a. That is his nickname from high school

Him: Kuyabheda mfethu.

Me: Kodwa ngentwana yami uSandile, ey bafo.

Him: He scares me. I should have protected him

Me: It will all pass, like it never happened. We'll avenge.

Him: You looked fucked.

Me: Because they did fuck me over, nx they made me rape some girl.

Him: No way.

Me: Yes way, so can you imagine

Him: This is way fucked up. How is she?

Me: honestly I don't know man, I just, fuck. She says she wants to forget what happened. I don't wanna bother her and be a constant reminder of how I took her virginity.

Him: She was- he says shocked

Me: Yup

Him: Man I can't imagine.

Me: But this bastard inside is going to imagine.  
Lets go inside.

He takes his gun and cocks it.

There he is tied upside down like a punching bag.

He is groaning and crying in pain.

Andile places his foot below his chin and pushing him, making him swing.

Him: Khuluma wenja.

Me: Kube ikhindi namaCrop top. I say swinging him with my foot also.

Man: Please, I have a family, please.

Him: You didn't think we have family? They one you wiped out. He says kicking him.

Andile flinches in pain a bit, he must have twisted his body a little hard, he was shot phela.

If I was physically fit, I would have hammered his joints.

Me: Listen I don't have time for you. I say cocking my gun. I shot his thigh.

He screams in pain.

Man: Okay okay okay! The diamond, this is about the Cullinan Diamond! He says groaning

We look at each other. We know exactly what he is talking about.

Him: Who the fuck wants it.

We know exactly who wants it.

Man: François!

Him: Shit! He says firing shots in his head.

I clench my jaws.

Me: We are fucked! What are we going to do?!

Him: We can't give it back you know that!

Me: I know, he fucked us over first!

Him: That piece of shit got a whole mafia.

Me: We don't even have half the men he has. What the hell does he want. He got the Koh-i-Noor diamond, it's worth more than the one we have.

Him: It's a \$2 billion dollar diamond, who wouldn't want it.

Me: But that wasn't the agreement. We are the ones who got ahold of both diamonds, we were supposed to split. But he wanted to fuck us over, he wanted both of them to himself, after the hard work we went through to get ahold of those from Mikal!

Him: Selfish bastard.

Me: Fuck.

Him: We need to be careful and plan our attack.

Me: This time we kill him

Him: And his entire family.

Me: Wipe out.

We nod in frustration.

That diamond we keeping is for our legacies.

Should anything go wrong, we have \$2 billion dollars in back up.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I haven't been able to sleep, I didn't even eat dinner yesterday. My head is pounding. I get up and look at my face at the dressing table mirror, my eyes are swollen, it's the crying plus my sight problem itch. I walk to kitchen and find my mother making breakfast.

Her: What's wrong? She says drying her hands

Me: Nothing. I say in a dry voice.

Her: I haven't seen you like this, you look drained, tell me, you can talk to me. She says caressing my arm.

Me: it's okay ma, it's nothing, my eyes are acting up again.

She pulls me to the couch.

Her: I wasn't born yesterday, I know you and I have never had the talk but is it a man?

Tears well on my eyes.

Me: It's complicated ma.

Her: Did he cheat?

Me: You wouldn't understand he is not even my man, I'm sorry I can't do this. I say getting up. She sits me down.

Her: Explain, I'm your mother I'll understand. Try me.

I look at her still gathering the strength.

Me: I don't know, we kissed but I'm not sure if it meant anything to him, we are not even that well acquainted, I've seen in more or less than 3 times. At the sametime he was, he is the guy Khethi is messing with, I'm such a bad person, she is my friend! On the other hand he got shot. (I'm now sobbing) Now he is on life support, we didn't even talk about our situation! Is he even going to wake up. Is he just going to leave me feeling all sort of emotions. I don't even know how I'll see him at the

hospital, he is my friend's brother-in-law. She doesn't even know anything happened between us, or am I even friends with him. How do I even ask permission to see him, "Oh hey I'm the girl he kissed the other day, can I see him?" I'm not even his girlfriend!

Do you know how difficult it is for me to even see him, I'm not even family, what will the Zulu family say. Now I'm stuck in this house feeling all sort of emotions and the least I could do is cry! I say running out of breath.

Wow I vented, that was alot for my mother to take in.

She looks at me with her eyes out and her mouth slightly open. She doesn't know what to say.

Her: I didn't know it was that a lot, oh poor baby come here. She says pulling me in for a hug.

I cry on her shoulder.

Her: I'm so sorry, I'm sorry. She says rubbing my back.

Me: I want to see him ma, I really do, I need to.

Her: Your situation is hard but the first step is to talk to your friend, she will be able to understand you better, and she'll make a way for you to see him. If she is truly your friend, she'll understand you.

Me: I don't know ma, I really don't know.

Her: Just go to her. She says brushing my hair.

\*\*\*\*\*

I'm dressing up to go Sisekelo, I really have to check on her, what she is going through his not light, I must be there for her before my own feelings.

I put on my glasses and request a cab.

I get in our group chat and Thandeka texted the group.

Tha: Yoh guys did you hear what happened to the Zulufamily. It's so sad. Khethi how are you. It must be hard.

Khethi: It's really sad but life is like that, it's unpredictable. But life goes on.

Tha: Poor Sandile.

Khethi: I really wish him a speedy recovery.

Tha: Are you going to see him

Khethi: No, we are not personal like that.

Tha:okay.

I really don't know how I'll respond so I just keep quiet

I grab my sling bag and make my way out.

\*\*\*\*\*

After 30 minutes I'm here by her gate, I didn't even tell her I was coming, because I know she always says she has it together but she does need support. I buzz her gate.

A couple of seconds it opens. I make my way inside.

She opens the door.

Her: Anelisa.

Me: Sisekelo. I say hugging her tight. She looks exhausted.

Me: I'm so sorry. As she pulls me in closing the door.

Her: I'm sorry it's a mess, I didn't clean.

Me: It's okay you just sit and rest, you need to. I'll take care of everything.

Her: I really don't want to-

Me: It's okay honey, you need to rest. Have you eaten?

Her: No, oh my I eve forgot about Ntsikelelo, he must be hungry how could I-

Me: I'll take care of everything. Just go and rest

Her: Thank you. I really do need a break. Andile is not here, I'm not sure when he is coming back.

I rub her shoulder and she makes her way upstairs.

Okay what to do first.

I follow her shortly and go to Ntsikelelo's room.

He is awake.

Me: Hey budd, I'll make you something to eat, do you want take a bath first.

Him: Okay sis Anelisa. He is the cutest. Shame I wonder how he must be feeling.



Me: Sharp. I say shooting a smile at him.

I know what will cheer him up.

I go downstairs and tidy up, there isn't much cleaning to do. After that I make some breakfast for them.

Ntsikelelo makes his way down looking clean.

Him: I'm done.

Me: okay budd come and take a seat so you can eat.

He does so.

I hand him his breakfast.

Him: Thank you sis Anelisa.

I rub his shoulder.

Me: You're welcome.

I put Sisekelo's breakfast on the tray and take it up to her.

I first knock and let myself in.

She turns on her bed

Her: Awww you didn't have too.

Me: I told you today I'm taking care of you. I say putting it beside her.

Her: Thank you, it really means a lot.

Me: Ngisayohlala noNtsikelelo mina, if you need anything call me.

Her: Okay.

I close the door behind me.

\*\*\*\*\*

It's is now noon.

I'm watching Avengers: End game with Ntsikelelo.

I don't even know what's going on.

Him: I have been watching this over and over again.

Me: I can tell by how you know the lines.

He smiles.

I swear he knows it line by line.

He watches it until he falls asleep. I grab a throw and put it over him.

I sit back and scroll my phone

I see Khethi and Thandeka are at some place on Instagram.

I log on WhatsApp and look at their statuses, Khethi is so cozy with this guy, he is even kissing her cheek. "Maybe it wouldn't be so bad" I say to myself thinking about our situation, it's clear she doesn't love him.

I go back to instagram. And search his name.

I look at his picture repeatedly, for a long time. I wonder what you think of me. I say blanking in my thoughts.

Her: Are you okay? I hold my phone on my chest.

Me: You scared me. I didn't even hear her walk up to me.

Her: Are you Okay? She says in a soft tone because Ntsikelelo is asleep.

I feel tears and fight them really hard. Today is not about me.

Me: yeah I'm fine you want juice? I say getting up.

Her: No. She pulls my hand to the dining area.

Me: What's wrong?

Her: Anelisa I saw you.

Me: Saw me doing what? I say shrugging in nervousness

She folds her arms.

Her: You were looking at his picture.

Me: I wasn't- she grabs my phone unexpectedly.

Her: See? She says flashing it on my face. Tears well on my eyes.

Her: Do you want to talk about it?

Me: No I was just-

Her: Anelisa.

My lip trembles.

Me: I ummm I, we. No I. Tears fall involuntarily.

Her: Hey what's wrong, Anelisa why are you crying? You can talk to me. She says pulling me and grabbing a chair.

Me: I don't know Sisekelo, we kissed and I think I like him and now hearing that he, he might not make it, aches my heart. I don't know what to do. I'm sorry

Her: What are apologizing for. When did this happen.

I tell her the story.

She holds my hand.

Her: This must be hard for you. I'm so sorry. I didn't know he tried something with you.

Me: But I don't want to exaggerate, maybe it was just a kiss, maybe it didn't mean anything to him, and now here I am acting like his girlfriend, wanting to see him and all. Don't you think I'm extra?

Her: No sweetie, it's okay to figure out your feelings, but if you want to see him, I'll arrange that for you soon.

Me: It would really mean a lot.

She smiles.

Her: I'm sorry. She mimes.

I nod.

At least she now knows.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I haven't eaten anything. I've been sitting beside him this whole time. I really want him to wake up, so we can work things out. I don't want another man. I want him, this has to work. I love him.

Security has been trying to get me out but Andile made an arrangement for me to stay longer.

I'm burying my head beside him sobbing.

I feel a hand brushing my head.

This can't be happening. I'm hallucinating.

Him: Ngiyaxolisa. I shoot my head up.

Me: Sbusiso. I say letting out a loud sob and moving closer to his face. I hold his face.

Me: I thought you were going to leave me, I'm so sorry for happened. I say sobbing freaking out.

Him: Hey hey shh woza la. He says bringing me closer to him.

Him: Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami. I really regret what I did to you. I broke your heart.

Me: I don't even care about that anymore, I just want you to hold me and love me. I want you back. I want it all back. I should have been there.

Him: No, I'm glad you weren't there, I could not imagine something happening to you. I really am sorry Ndabezinhle, I want you back, I need you in my life. I love you. I'll never hurt you like that again. I promise to be truthful from now on.

He is talking but I'm just shook he woke up.

I bring my face down to his shoulder while he caresses me.

Him: Ngiyaxolisa babe. Ngiyakthanda. Stop crying.

Me: I love you too. As he calms me down.

It has been hell for me.

## Insert 74

Unedited.

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I've calmed down, I've been leaning on him for quite sometime now. He called Andile to bring him clothes, I don't why because he is going to be here for atleast one more week if not two. I'm so hungry I can eat a whole cow.

The doctor walks in. I get up from his shoulder.

Doc: Ah Mr Zulu, I see that now you're awake. He says holding his writing board against his chest.

Him: All is left for me is to get out of here.

Doc: I'm afraid that's not possible. He says checking these weird machines or monitors.

Him: I'm going home, tonight.

Doc: You just woke up, you need to heal a little.

Him: No need to worry doctor I've been shot way to many times.

I stare at him, and he doesn't look at me at all because he knows I'm staring at him. What kind of shady business were these men doing kanti to risk their lives like this.

My thoughts are disturbed by Andile swinging the door.

Andile: Sanibonani. He says shooting his Colgate smile at Sbu. He places this small bag on the floor.

Doc: Another Mr Zulu.

Him: Bafo.

Andile: It's good you're awake, you and I need to talk.

They are giving each other a body language they can only understand, bayaseqisela thina.

Him: how is everyone.

Andile: Our parents are getting there, mother is supposed to be discharged in about a week, father has to stay a little longer.

Him: Sandile...

Andile: Yeah, we don't know. He says biting his bottom lip.

There is silence in the room

The doctor breaks it.

Doc:Mr Zulu I can't let you go tonight.

Him: Ay ngiyahamba mina. He says pulling his drips from his arms.

Me: Sbusiso! I say with my mouth open.

Doc: Take it easy. You're very stubborn, let me go fix your medication.

He says opening the door.

He is now sitting up. I grab his bag so He can put on his clothes

Andile: How are you. He says observing his bandage around his stomach.

Him: I'll be okay, you know me bafo.

Andile: okay ima ke mangenza njena. He says slapping his stomach. I gasp.

Him: WeAndile marn.

Andile laughs, he slaps his stomach again pressing his wounds.

He groans.

Him: Hawe mah. He say swinging a punch on him Andile dodges.

Andile is dying in laughter

Me: Ay Andile. I say giving him a look.

Andile: What? Angithi yena he is a strong man, he is discharging himself. He says slapping him again.

Him: Andile fokof!

Andile continues. These ones are just full of games, who plays like that. It's not normal, they are men. Smh.

Him: ngizosukuma la engathi kade ngasukuma ngiktshela nx.

I can't deal, I'm too hungry for this. I hand him his clothes. I help him here and there.

The doctor walked in and gave us instructions, he is not yet allowed to eat very solid foods, I'll be watching him to make sure he follows instructions.



The doctor discharges him and we make our way to Andile's car. I'm exhausted.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I'm not cooking anything, I don't feel like cooking, so I just order in Nando's.

Andile has been gone since morning. So I don't really know where he is at right now, so we eat without him.

Anelisa was really helpful, I needed that mini break, what happened was a lot to take in. I feel like sometimes I act like I'm too strong, but at a point I do really need someone to lean on, and Anelisa was just that. Bontle wanted to come but I told her not to, I don't want to put her life in danger and the triplets. You never know what will happen next.

Some men arrived at noon, like 12 of them, they said they are here to guard the house and monitor movement. I don't even know why Andile is not communicating these things to me, I just see things happening, he got me mixed up cause I'm his wife, he is supposed to tell me what's going on, ngingavele nje ngibone ngabantu betheleka.

After eating I go to our bedroom to change into my pj's. He walks in as I'm thinking of him. He takes off his jacket.

Me: Awusho Nkosenye, why didn't you tell me that some men are coming?

He takes off his shoes.

Him: Oh? I didn't think it would be an issue considering you know what happened.

I fold my arms

Me: I know exactly what happened, but that's not the point. The importance is communication, I'm your wife.

Him: Okay I'm sorry, I should have told you.

Me: Infact where were you?

Him: I fetched Sbu he is awake.

Me: Well I'm glad he is okay but for the whole day?

Him: I was with Leon, what's for dinner?

Is he going to disregard the fact that I'm asking him questions.

Me: Andile why were we sprayed with bullets the other day. I say walking close, I deserve to know, he promised he'll never let something like that happen again and it did.

Him: Listen Sisekelo I've been through hell okay, I don't wanna talk about it. He says walking to the closet.

Me: And I haven't?

Him: That's not what I said.

Me: We almost died because of you. You Nkosenye, promised not to let something like that happen again. What's going on tell me. I say raising my voice.

Him: I did protect you didn't I?! He says throwing his hands in the air.

Me: The whole family is in the hospital! Can't you see you're putting our lives in danger?! What is going on!

Him: I'll handle it okay, please for the love of God stay out it!

Me: I'm traumatized! I can't afford stress.

Him: I know that okay, I'm going to handle it. Just let me handle it.

He walks out of the door. I feel tears stinging.

This is so unfair.

\*\*\*\*\*WEEKS LATER\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I'm here at the front of his ward. My palms are sweating, I'm so nervous, I don't think I can't handle seeing him in such a lifeless state. Sisekelo wanted to come with me, but I refused, I told her I'll be okay. She did ask permission from Andile, he was a bit skeptical but he agreed. I was supposed to see him last week but I kept procrastinating. I'm here now, I can't turn back. I bought flowers, 9 white roses in a vase. Wait does

he even like flowers. Maybe I should throw these away. I turn around making my way.

Voice: Those are lovely flowers who are they floor? A nurse asks me.

Me: Thank you, these are for a friend.

Her: They are beautiful.

She says continuing with her way.

Maybe I shouldn't throw them out. I turn and put my hand on the handle. I adjust my glasses and open slowly.

I close the door behind me.

I slowly lift my head and my eyes land on him. All these crazy machines around him, what did they do to him.

Tears well on my eyes.

I walk to his bed slowly. I'm shaking, I'm going to drop this vase.

I put it beside him. I put my hands around my mouth so I can calm down and not sob.

His head is wrapped in a bandage. He has black circles around his eyes.

His mouth is so dry. His skin is pale. I'd do anything to see his one left dimple when he side smiles.

I need a moment.

I turn around while holding my mouth. My tears fall like a river. I didn't think it was this bad. He looks lifeless.

I have to get it together.

I take a bottle of water from my bag and gulp it down.

I calm down a little, but my tears haven't.

I turn back around and look at him.

Me: Umh hey (sniff) I came to check on you (sniff) to see how you're holding up. I'm sorry for what happened (sniff).

I keep quiet for a while.

Me: um I'm going to get going now. I hope you like flowers, these are for you. I really wish you a speedy recovery. Um bye Sandile.

I really need a moment, this was the hardest things I've ever done.

I take my bag and close the door behind me.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ibanathi's POV**

The more this house is getting close to being finished, the more anxious I become. As I look at it from a far while sitting under the shade. I'm drinking my sugared water, enjoying my own company. My father is not home, and those moments are the most peaceful.

I see Msawenkosi getting off the bus. I used to work with her at the Zulu Inc. she is one of the people that made my job easy, she taught me how everything is done there, she is the one who got me that job in the first place. She was kind of sad that I don't work there anymore but I lied and told her that Mr Khumalo told me to quit since I'm moving in with him in a few days.

She is coming from a far, she is carrying some groceries. Let me go and help her with her plastics. I gulp my sugared water and walk to her.

It takes a while for me to reach her as she is coming from afar.

Me: You look tired

Her: That because I am weZenande.

Me: haibo stop calling me that, you know I don't look like her.

Her: To me you look like Zenande Mfenyana.

Yazi you would make a great doubler. Yazi uyaGlower.

Me: No stop boosting my confidence. I say grabbing too plastics from her.

Her: If you knew how beautiful you were heee, you deserve to be a TV star. Friend look how fresh, long and black your dreadlocks are.

Me: You know I worked hard to get them to look like this. It's hardwork. Thinking of a big chop.

Her: You're crazy, don't you dare! You'll have me to deal with.

I laugh.

Her: Ukube uyazi ukuthi how beautiful you are to marry that big sweaty funky ass man. Wena you deserve those rich men we only see on the magazines.

Me: Mcm, rich man from where when we live in this village, angithi la kukho aboKhumalo.

Her: Isicefe sobaba abanukayo.

We both laugh.

She is really a distresser.

We are walking slowly as the sunsets.

We are drinking juice Msa bought along the way.

She really lives far from the bus stop, she lives alone. Story for another day.

Me: Yoh friend those were the-

I stop walking

She stops laughing.

Her: Are you okay?

Me: I don't know I thought I was about to-

I feel it coming up. I run to the side and I throw up.

Her: Aybo Iba are you okay? She says touching my back

I get up and wipe my mouth.

Me: I don't know where that came from (cough) it must be the juice, I had sugared water before. Bad combination.

She observes me

Her: I see

Me: It's nothing to worry about. I say wiping the corner of my mouth.

Her: hmm.

Me: Come let's go, it's getting dark. I say leading the way.

## **Insert 75**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm doing laundry outside, my hands are starting to get itchy, mcm one day I'm going to buy myself a washing machine, this thing of handwashing is not cool at all. I'm bent down humming. The sunrise is beautiful, this village is beautiful but people like Khumalo make me despise it. Today I want mangoes, I'm going to go and pick them up from a neighbors tree near by, they don't like mangoes so Mam Ndlovu said I can pick them anytime, they are my favourite.



I hear our door screeching, that's how old it is. My father is making his way out, he has his newspaper under his arm, he is wearing his cowboy hats, he always does, that is his signature look.

Him: Ngisaya emakethe. He says brushing the tip of his shoe.

Me: Okay baba.

I watch him as he walks slowly, careful he doesn't mess his shoe shine by the dust. Thoughts come back quickly. My father wasn't always like this, he used to love me, he used to treat me like his princess, I remember these days, these ones when he used to go to the market, he'll always bring me KitKat, he knows how much I love it.

But after my mother's passing everything changed. I was 14 years when my mother passed, my father gradually changed on me. It's like I was a nuisance to his presence, I was so young I couldn't just understand why.

I remember one time I was 30 minutes late from school, just 30 minutes late, and that was because I had helped an elderly woman in our area with her groceries, she lived quite far, that's why I was late. I found him waiting for me with a sjambok. He didn't ask anything he just starting beating me, I was screaming, neighbors came out, I was trying to explain myself, he didn't listen. That day I just

knew he wanted to beat me and he was looking for anything little he can find to beat me for.

I always wondered why he changed, I've heard some stories that when my mother died was with her boyfriend, supposedly that was her boyfriend's car. My father has questioned my paternity since. But it's funny how he never brought it up to me, he hasn't even told me I may not be his, but I guess he shows me that by treating me this way. I really do miss my father, the one who loved and protected me, this man walking down the gravel road, I don't know him. I want my father back. My thoughts are disturbed by this nausea feeling attacking me again. I drop wet trousers back in the tub and run to the other side of the house.

I throw up.

What is wrong with me, I've been throwing up for the past 3 days, this is not healthy.

Voice: Just in time.

I shoot my head up. Its Msawenkosi.

Me: Msa, I'm not feeling well.

Her: I know and that's why I'm taking you to the clinic.

I stand up straight, I hate clinics, I've always hated them, thank God I'm never the sick type.

Me: You know I hate clinics, I'm not going.

Her: Have you throwed up 3 days in a row?

Me: No but-

Her: Exactly, it's weird, what if something is eating you up inside, you're going to loose wait.

Me: But-

Her: No butts hambo gqoka sambeni, I'm not going anywhere.

Me: Argh fine let me finish up first. I say wiping the corner of my mouth.

I wash the little clothes left, rinse them, and hang them.

I bath with cold water, just to give me that morning freshness feel.

I wear a black midi a line dress and black flipflops.

I tie my dreadlocks in to a bun.

I walk to the sitting room.

Me: Hayi ngeke kuyashisa let me carry an umbrella.

Her: Please.

I take my small umbrella.

We make our way out and I don't lock, my father could be back soon.

The sun is scorching, definitely we'll buy apple much along the way.

\*\*\*\*\*

The clinic is full, just as I thought.

Me: Ay ngeke Msa asiphinde emuva, I can't wait for this long.

Her: Wait her. She says walking inside the clinic leaving me outside.

She disappears for a good ten minutes. I'm tired and here is this stupid nausea feel again but I control it.

She peeks at me through the door.

Her: Woza. She mimes.

I close my umbrella and follow her.

Me: where are we going.

Her: Phela I know one of the nurses here, we jumped the line Sisi.

Me: Soshawa.

Her: Aybo ngeke.

She opens one of the white doors for me.

Her: Ngiyabonga Sindi

Sindi: Akuve uhlupha wena Msa.

She smirks.

Her: You'll find me outside.

Me: Okay thank you. She closes the door. I grab a seat.

Me: Sawbona.

Sindi: Yebo sisi. How can I help you.

Me: Um I've been throwing up for a few days, it must be a bug. It's really tiring.

She nods.

Sindi: Okay before we do anything (she reaches for her drawer) you need to take a pregnancy test.

Me: We don't have to worry about that, I know I'm not pregnant. I can't be.

Her: Okay have you had sex before.

I was about to say no and I remember that day.

Me: um once.

Her: Enough to make a baby.

Me: But he pulled out. I say seating at the edge of the chair. It can't be.

Her: Okay then prove it by peeing in this cup. She says giving me a sealed white sachet.

I'm hesitant but let me prove it to her

I take this cup and go to the bathroom. I pee on it.

I bring back the cup.

She tells be to put in on ther table. She already has her gloves on.

She tears this sachet and dips this cardboard like stick.

She takes its out and looks at it.

She doesn't say anything, it's like she is waiting for something to happen.

I'm waiting anxiously.

Her: You're pregnant.

Me: I told you I'm not-

What did she say?

Me:Excuse me

Her: You're pregnant sisi.

Me: It's can't be! It can't, I know I'm not. How is it even- I can't be pregnant.

My eyes are all out. Tears are stinging. I'm shaking.

Her: Your reaction is normal, most people are shook. But this explains why you've been throwing up. It's morning sickness, and that is normal for pregnant women during the first trimester.

Me: How? That came out as a whisper

Her: Sisi the pull out method is 78% effective.

Meaning not all couples will

not conceive when using it. There is something we call the pre-cum, this is a white like creamish liquid a man secretes a little throughout the intercourse. That can pre-cum can impregnate a woman. In other cases a man doesn't pull out in time. So yes, that how you got pregnant.

My head is buzzing from what she told me. I can't believe this. What am I going to do.

Her: Please give me your hand so I can test you for HIV.

I don't respond I'm still in shock.

She takes my numb hand and pokes one of my fingers with a needle. She extracts my blood and puts in on a on another test.

She give me a cotton ball to press on my finger.

I press it.

I'm still looking outside the window, j don't care what she is doing.

Her: You're negative. That's good. Okay we need to see how far are you. When last did you have your periods.

What am I going to do. My father, Khumalo. If dead.

I get up from my chair and rush outside.

Her: Hawu Sisi! She calls on me.

The way I'm so scared I forgot I was with Msa. I just feel her grabbing my arm.

Her: Haibo what's wrong.

Me: Everything Msa, everything!

I say lashing out and running outside the clinic fence.

She catches up with me.

Her: Iba what happened! Why are you crying.

Me: My father will kill me Msa, Khumalo will kill me! How did this even happen. This can't be.

I attempt to walk again, she holds me.

Her: Calm down! What's going on. OKhumalo bangenaphi kulento.

Me: I'm pregnant Iba! How is that even possible, I haven't slept with Khumalo.

She pops her eyes off her socket.

Her: What?! How!

Voice: Ihee haike this village never ceases to amaze me.

Oh my God. Did she hear that. My tears dry up immediately.

She continues walking on laughing. It's Londi, she is the one Khumalo was supposed to marry because they were seeing each other but he wanted me.

Oh no!

Me: Did she hear that? I say in a whisper.

Her: I don't know Iba, are you really pregnant? She pulls me closer whispering back.

I nod as tears sting me again.

Her: But how? You had a boyfriend you didn't tell me about.

I look at Londi as she sways her hips laughing. She shakes me.

Me: No I don't have a boyfriend.

Her: Then how are you pregnant?!

Me: It's a lot Msa, I can't take it.

Her: Okay okay look let's go, you need to sit down. She says pulling me.

\*\*\*\*\*



## **Leon's POV**

We've been executing our plan for a few weeks, we still haven't come up with a way to attack François. We are sitting in Andile's office, we can't even work properly.

Me: This is going to be one of the hardest thing we ever had to execute

Him: I know. We have to be careful. One little mistake we are dead.

Me: How are you, I haven't asked you.

Him: My mother is being discharged today, my father is recovering well, but he'll use a wheelchair for now. Sandile, (sigh) nothing. He says holding his head.

Me: eish.

Him: This is not only about the diamond anymore, I want revenge more than anything. I want to kill for my family, especially for Sandile. He doesn't deserve this.

Me: Unjani umakoti.

Him: We've been fighting a lot lately. I think I've shut down emotionally, I'm not that affectionate anymore. My heads

Has been so strained from this bull.

Me: it's also straining your marriage.

Him: you know she has been asking me what's going on and I refuse to tell her. She is pregnant and she shouldn't worry about this stuff.

Me: This is putting a strain on everything. But don't forget she is your wife, she is worried, take it easy on her okay. Especially since her life has been put in danger twice, I kind of don't blame her for wanting to know.

Him: I know.

Me: If anything she had been very patient with you very very patient. After all this she is still by you, now don't be stupid and loose her. She is your wife and your baby's mother.

Him: I'll fix it soon. After everything.

Me: Angazi Andile, I really don't know.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm sitting in Msa's bed and I told her everything. I'm sorry but I had to tell someone this was going to kill me alive I needed to vent. She comforted me

Me: This stays between me and you. I say wiping my tears

Her: I'll never tell a soul.

Me: Thank you for listening.

Her: You know I'll always be with you. But what are you going to do?

Me: I don't know Msa.

Her: I think you should tell him.

Me: I can't!

Her: Why hee? Why Iba?

Me: He was forced!

Her: And you weren't?!

Me: That's not the point.

Her: If you're thinking you're forcing him to be a father then think again, what are you going to do about?

Me: No! Of course not.

Her: Then what.

Me: I'll make a plan okay? I'll run away or something.

Her: Haibo Iba. You can't be a single parent? What if he wants this child, it can't be bad.

Me: No he won't, what if he follows up on me and tells me to abort? I mean he is about to have a child with a woman he doesn't even know! What will his girlfriend say or wife? Do you think they'll allow me to keep this child eyivezandlebe. I can't risk my baby's life like that. I am a cleaner! Why would he want me to be in his life for the rest of his life hee?

She keeps quiet.

Her: I understand but still Iba. We still going to talk about this. I'm not okay with your terms.

She says getting up.

Me: I have to go it's getting late.

I say looking at the clock, it's almost 5 pm

She accompanies me halfway.

Her: I'm sorry okay, just tell me when you need anything.

Me: Okay.

She hugs me tight.

I make my way home.

\*\*\*\*\*

My father is waiting on the door with his sjambok.

He is breathtaking fire. Oh my God what did I do.

I walk slowly.

He pulls me in roughly inside and closes the door.

Him: ARE YOU PREGNANT?!

damnit Londi. I choke on my saliva.

Him: UZONGENZA INHLEKISA ENDAWENI.

He slashes me. I scream.

Him: WHOSE IS IT!

He beats me, there is no need in responding. I can't lie and tell him it's Khumalo's.

He slashes me after slash, my body is stinging I'm screaming in agony begging him to stop.

Me: ngiyaxolisa Baba! Haaaaa. I'm screaming my lungs out.

Him: HOW WILL I PAY BACK THE MONEY!  
DO YOU KNOW WHAT WILL KHUMALO DO  
TO US?!

He beats me. My whole body is stinking, my skins  
is burning.

I'm now on the floor.

He won't stop slashing me.

After he is satisfied with himself. He spits on the  
floor.

Him: Nx! ARGHA MARN. Suka la! We have to  
come up with a plan! SUKA!

I get up, my knees are weak my whole body is  
stinging.

Him: That child is Khumalo's do you understand!  
that child is Khumalo's! Uyezwa!

I nod in fear

Him:nx!

## **Insert 76**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I have put on my mini radio on, so he won't be  
able to hear my sobs, because if he does might  
finish me. I've been on my bed since he beat me.

My skin is stinging, I see swollen stripes on my thighs, legs, arms. some purple some red. I can't sleep, I walk to my cracked mirror and I let my dress fall slowly. The sight of my body scares me. I let my tears fall. Stripes on my breasts, my back, it's horrible.

As the radio goes on the background, " I hope everyone listening is having a goodnight as we play classic jams from back to back, sit back and relax and let the music speak to your soul. It's Whitney Houston-Miracle."

I wish I was having a goodnight (as the music plays in the background). I wish I could sit back and relax. Why do I have to go through so much pain. I let my tears fall.

My heart is full of pain

How could you understand

The way I feel

How could you relate to so much pain

Seems as though nothing can comfort me

So today I pray

That someone should listen for

Nothing should matter

Not when love grows inside you

The choice is yours

There's a miracle in store

Nothing should matter

Not when love grows inside you  
A voice of love is crying out  
Don't throw love away  
There's a miracle in store  
I hold my non-existent bump. At this point nothing  
matters more than my baby. I want him, and I'll  
love him with all that is in me, protect him and  
care for him.  
A smile forms on my lips and I shake my head, it  
could be a girl, still I'll do the same with her.  
I walk to the window and look at the half full  
moon.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I tie up my afro and put on my clear lipgloss.  
I walk to my door and remember I almost forgot  
my glasses.  
I put those on and make my way to the living  
room.  
Dad: Don't you think you've been seeing this  
friend of your too much.  
Me: He is on life support Baba, I have to be there  
for him a little  
Mom: Kahle Sthandwa sami, she can see him  
whenever she feels the need.  
Yes I have been visiting Sandile for the past 3 days

my visit is always at 9pm, I have 30 minutes to see him, well it's not like I stay out for the full 30 minutes.

My cab is already outside. I get in make my way to the hospital. Schools are opening in 2 weeks, by that time it will be difficult to check on him.

At text comes through, it's Sisekelo.

Her: Hey honey, how are you holding up in this tough times? I hope you're okay, thank you for being there for him. We need hope.

I should be asking her how she is, she has gone through too much.

Me: I'm good sweetie, one day at a time. How are you?

I spend the entire ride exchanging text with her. With minutes I get to the hospital. I'm walking down the hallway to his ward.

I open the ward and find him still in the same position. It's funny how I think at least the next day he would have switched a position, but he is still there laying and doing nothing but fight for his life.

I'm no longer an emotional wreck like I was before, it's like I've gotten used to seeing in like this, it's his presence and seeing that makes me okay now.



I sit on my usual chair and crouch my legs on the chair. I take out my novel out of my sling bag. Jojo Moyes, Me Before You. I read the book in an audible voice, I know that's annoying, I'm one of those audible readers, i don't know, the book makes a lot of sense when you read it out loud, that's always been me, so me and libraries are not friends because of my reading strategy.

This is what I've been doing. Sit, read and leave.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I'm sitting here and I'm lonely. As schools are open Ntsikelelo had to go back to Athlone Park. So can you imagine how lonely I get, especially since Andile and I aren't exactly okay. We've been fighting a lot lately, even if it's the slightest thing. Mam'Zulu is out of the hospital, which is a good thing, I've missed her. We suggested she should come stay with us for a while but she insisted that she will wait for Bab'Zulu at home, Andile disputed that and he preferred for her at least to move into that old house in Balito she used live in. Andile put some men there also.

Eversince that shooting happened, I don't really have much freedom, it's like I have to get what i need very quickly (with guards ofcourse) and come back. Don't tell me about the looks I be

receiving in grocery stores when I'm surrounded by 4 men, couldn't he atleast make it 2? But it is what it is.

Anyways I walk up to our room, I think he is in his office or something.

I turn of the light and get in under the covers.

I say my little night prayer and doze off.

I'm woken up by him as he shuffles in the bed. He holds me from behind and rubs my belly. That's the thing with Andile, he doesn't care whether we are good or not. When we go to sleep, he holds me, I've learned to stop fighting him. I continue closing my eyes, we didn't even have a decent conversation today, in fact when you was the last time.

The baby kicks and he snuggles closer to me, pressing his body against me. I put my pride aside and put my hand on top of his. Our wedding rings collide a little.

Him: Iyakthanda indoda.

It's good to hear he still loves me.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm woken up by my father shouting from the otherside. I'm sure I overslept.

Him: Ibanathi! He yells

Me: Ngiyeza Baba. I try to get up as my body is hurting.

I put over my gown because I was half naked.

I walk over to the sitting room

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Baba I was asleep. I say looking down.

Him: Listen you are moving in with Khumalo tonight and you know what to do to make that baby his.

Oh no I can't.

Me: Yes father.

Him: Whose the father of that child.

My lip trembles, I don't know how to answer that. I'm still looking down.

Me: It's...it's complicated Baba.

Him: Are you saying you've been sleeping around?

He say getting up from the couch

I take steps back.

Me: No no.

I can't trust my dad with what happened.

Him: Nx, that doesn't matter now because the child belongs to Khumalo. If only o believed in abortions you would have terminated that thing.

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Baba.

Him: Nx.

I see his van parking outside. I get nauseous again.

Him: I'm leaving. He says grabbing his hat.

He goes outside and makes a conversation with Khumalo. Then he leaves.

Khumalo makes his way in.

Him: My darli.

I fake a smile.

Me: Hey.

He comes close to me. My whole body cringes.

Him: Can't wait to be with you tonight.

I fake smile

Him: Forget Londi she is jealous, thats why she is spreading rumours about you being pregnant. I know tonight I'm going to be your first.

Me: Yes you'll be my first.

He kisses my cheek. I get nauseous again.

Me: Let me go prepare myself, I'll see you tonight.

Him: mmh I like that. Be good. He says grabbing my butt, he winks.. I flinch in disgust and pain from my stripes.

Me: Yeah bye.

He got out. I let out a breath I was holding.

I can't do this. I'd be damned to let the man sleep with me. I'm leaving.

I rush into my room, I change my robe and put on a maxi dress and a cardigan, to hide these disgusting marks. I took a small amount of clothes, so it isn't obvious I left.

I'm going to stay the night at Msawenkosi, then tomorrow morning I'll leave this place, I'll leave when it's still dark so no one can spot.

I grab my wallet, at least I have a little over R1500 on my bank card. Enough for me to rent some place in the ghetto.

I check the coast first and rush to Msa's house.

\*\*\*\*\*

I'm panting and on her door, I know she hasn't left for work yet, she boards the 7am bus.

I knock on her door fast.

Me: Msa vula, hurry.

I hear her voice inside.

Her: Haibo. She says shuffling the door.

The door swings open and I let myself in as fast as possible.

Her: What's wrong?! She closes the door and locks it.

Me: I can't do this. My dad wants me to sleep with Khumalo tonight, so the baby could seem like it's his. I can't sleep with that funky ass man!

Her: What?!

She holds my arms and I flinch.

Me: Ouch.

She pulls the down my cardigan.

She gasps

Her: Oh my God Iba?! She covers her mouth.

I look down.

Her: I'm late I have to get going, when I get back we are going to talk about this.

She says grabbing her bags. She kisses my cheek.

Her: I'm sorry okay, I'm sorry. Lock.

She leaves.

I lock the door behind her and my thoughts flood in.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Msawenkosi's POV**

I've been working for the whole day fighting myself whether I should meddle in this or not. So basically my whole day has been about Iba. I see him walking across the big hallway to his office, I fight myself. What if he wants Iba to abort, she'll hate me forever. But seeing her in that state hurts me, I have to do this. I take a deep breathe, I have to do this.

It's almost 5, I'm about to knock off anyways.

I take my cleaning things to the storage room. I go to my locker and change.

I'm still fighting myself within. I'm scared of Mr Zuma, I haven't even spoke to him before.

Mandisa: Okay asambe girl.

Me: Um go on without me, I'll pass somewhere.

Mandisa: Okay girl bye.

I walk to the elevator.

I'm in front of his big office door. I knock.

Nothing.

I knock again.

Him: Come in.

I slowly open the door.

He is packing up, preparing to leave. He glances at me and continues with what his doing looks outside the window, this is awkward.

Me: Umm afternoon sir.

Him: How can I help you?

Me: This is about Ibanathi.

He shoots a look at me

Him: Umh (clears throat) Is she okay?

Me: She told me everything sir.

He looks at me.

I quickly continue to say what I want to say before he thinks I want to put in my opinion.

Me: She's pregnant. I say that so fast without thinking.

He looks shocked

Him: What?

Me: Yes she is carrying your baby but she doesn't want to tell you because of the complexness of the situation.

Him: Wait she is pregnant? He says in disbelief holding his waist with one hand.

Me: Listen I don't have time to explain everything but what I know is that if you don't do anything about this her arranged old funky husband her father sold her to is going to kill her for being pregnant with another man's child. She is supposed to move in with him tonight so she can pin the pregnancy on him.

Him: What?!

Me: Yes her father told her to, he knows. But at the moment she is at my place. She planning to run away tommorrow morning.

I say holding my bag in fear.

Him: Listen let's go to your place now. He says grabbing his essentials. We rush to the elevator.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I can't believe I'm leaving this place for good. As I look out the window.

I'm so scared they are going to come look for me, as the night comes. Obviously Msa's place is the first place they'll look at. I'm so nervous, I'll get in under the bed or something.

I'm sitting on the bed waiting anxiously, its cold so I put on my short night dress and my big indigo gown. I also put on Msa's socks.

I've already cooked, I'm sure Msa is on her way and she'll be hungry.



Eish can it be morning already I wanna get out of this place. I'm going to miss my friend.

As I'm sitting on the bed watching the little TV she has, lights come through the window across the room. Oh my those are car lights, what if it's Khumalo.

I quickly rush to the window to peek

It's an expensive car, I don't even know the name. I close the curtain quickly.

I sit back on the bed anxiously. I'm going to pretend no one is home, Msa isn't here, the person they might be looking for.

The door handle goes down.

Her: Friend vula imina uMsa.

Oh

I quickly get up and open the door. And there he stands tall behind her, with his white shirt folded up. What?! We lock eyes. His cologne fills the air I breathe.

I'm shocked I don't know what to say. I look back at Msa.

Her: I'm sorry I had too. She says looking nervous.

I feel tears stinging as I remember what happened.

There stands the father of my unborn child.

She pushes me aside slowly and enters the house. I step out and close the door.

Him: ukhulelwe ngempela? He says looking straight in my eyes.

I look down, my lips tremble.

He holds the side of my arms, as I feel pain.

Him: Ibanathi ngicela ungibuke, ukhulelwe?

Ingane yethu lena? (is this our child)

I look up at him as my tears fall, I'm so scared.

Me: Ye..(sniff) yes.

Him: Oh my God. He says in a low tone holding his head. My tears are flowing like a river

Me: Please (sniff) let me keep the baby, I'm begging yo-

Him: Don't even say that. I want us to have this baby.

I just stand there with my tears flowing.

Him: Come here. He pulls me in his chest.

He hugs me

Him: I'm sorry I made you pregnant okay, you must be terrified. I'm so sorry.

I just keep quiet, only my sobs are audible. I didn't think he'll react this way.

We hear another engine roaring. He lets me go slowly.

Oh my God it's Khumalo.

He gets out and slams his door.

Khumalo: Ibanathi marn! I'm busy looking for you kanti ulana uyafeba!

He is breathing fire, I hide behind Mr Zuma  
Him: Lower your voice unghaphathisa ngekhandanda.

He say calmly

Khumalo: Yewena! This is my wife! I payed the bride price for her, don't tell me what to do! Wena (he says pointing at me) Asambe, I'll teach you a lesson.

Him: I'm afraid that's not going to happen she's coming with me and you'll never see her again you old creep.

Khumalo: Yewena mfana! He says swinging a punch on him. He holds his fist with so much might, he even has one hand in his pocket.

He whispers close in his ear.

Him: I'll fuck you up, fuck you up so bad, you won't be able to recognise yourself in the mirror.

Khumalo looks terrified. Mr Zuma pushes him by his neck.

Him: Now fuck off.

He stumbles back and falls down with shock.

Khumalo: Ibanathi this is how you do me?! I want my money! I paid so much for you! Ngifuna imali yami marn!

Mr Zuma grabs him by his collar. I gasp.

He drags him to his car, beside it.

Him: Malini?

Khumalo: a whole R30 000.

Him: Nx.

He opens the passenger seat and opens the dashboard.

He takes out a stash of cash in rubber band.

He takes the first stack hitting him with it

Him: Here (hit) is (hit) your (hit) fucken (hit) money(hit). He hits him with the rest of his money.

Khumalo has his eyes out.

Him: That R80 000, enough for you to buy yourself another one, two of them if you like. Just not the mother of my child.

Khumalo: Iba you have been sleeping with him behind my back?!

Him: Now fuck off. He says kicking him slightly so he gets up

He picks up his trousers and picks up his money and runs to his car.

What did I just witness, I'm in shock.

He walks up to me. I choke on my saliva.

Me: I-

Him: Get your things I'm getting you out of here. I don't ask any questions I go back inside and to grab my small bag.

Msa: I'm sorry friend.

Me: It's okay, we'll talk okay, I'm leaving. I say hugging her.

Msa: I'm going to miss you.

Me: You'll see me again, soon.

Msa: Take care of yourself okay? I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I grab my small bag and make my way out.

He opens the door for me. He take my bag to the trunk.

He goes to his side and opens the door.

Him: Put on your seatbelt.

I reach for it and my thigh reveals. I quickly close it.

Him: Who did that? he says looking at my already covered thighs.

Me: umh, My father when he found out I was pregnant. I say looking outside the window.

It's dead quiet. He doesn't say anything. The engine comes to life.

## **Insert 77**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

The drive is silent. I can't believe what happened, I'm asking myself why didn't even I question him where he is taking me I don't know even know him

like that, but I guess I just wanted to leave that place questions will follow. We start driving through beautiful homes, homes I only see in magazines and eventually we make a turn and get in to one of them. I'm so nervous I don't know why.

Him: This is it. He says opening his door.

I open mine on the otherside, while he goes to the back and grabs my duffle bag.

It's cold so I tighten the grip on my gown.

He leads the way and I follow him behind like a lost puppy.

He does something with his fingers on this monitor thing and the door unlocks.

He opens it for me letting me pass. The light go on automatically. Wow.

I've never seen anything like this, I'm even afraid to walk on his floors, his floors look like you could eat on them.

Him: Follow me. He says walking.

He takes me to some bedroom on the same floors (downstairs)

He turns on the light and puts the bag on top of this queen sized bed. He turns and has one hand resting on his waist.

Him: This is where you'll be sleeping.

Me: Thank you. I can't look him in the eye, I always fail.

There is silence. I don't know him but by his body language you can he is holding a lot in, he is pissed but trying to keep it together.

Him: I don't if you prefer a room upstairs, but I was just thinking for the days you'll be heavily pregnant.

Wait how long am I staying here?

Me: No this one is fine sir.

Him: Leon, you can call me Leon.

Me: Okay. Still looking past him.

Me: Umh excuse me si- Um Leon, how long will I be staying here?

Him: For as long as you need to, it could be, a couple of years, a decade or a century.

Me: A century?

Him: You can prove it you'll see.

I side smile a bit.

Me: No thank you.

Him: Your call. Have you eaten?

I haven't eaten how could I eat in this madness.

Me: No I haven't.

He raises his eyebrow and lowers his head a little so he make eye contact.

Him: You know you have to, it's important. He says looking at my stomach.

Me: I know, I'm sorry.

Him: What can I get for you.

Me: Anything.

Him: Okay let me rephrase, what do you prefer.

Me: I really don't know, anything is fine.

Him: Okay, dog food?

Me: If it's good I guess. I shrug.

He smiles a bit, he has a nice smile.

Him: You surprised me.

I side smile a little.

Him: I'll order food for you, the person will ring the gate and you'll go get it. I need to go go somewhere.

Me: Okay thank you.

He leaves the room. My eyes roam around this beautiful bedroom, the paint, the light, the art. It's peaceful.

I need to take a bath. I walk to the ensuite and turn on the light. This bathroom is bigger than my room and our living room combined.

It smells nice.

I go back to the bedroom and undo my robe. I'm left with my short PJ's set. I ruffle my bag to get something. He knocks once and let's himself in. I turn quickly and grab my robe.

He looks like he is pissed.



Him: Ibanathi I didn't think it was this bad. He says walking to me while I tie my robe.

Me: It's okay.

Him: Take it down.

Me: Excuse me

Him: I want to see.

I don't know if this is a good thing or bad thing but I untie my robe slowly. I let it fall from my shoulder.

Him: For the love God. He says clenching his jaws.

He looks at my body inspecting every part of it.

I'm a little uncomfortable but I know he is not looking at my body that way, he is looking at my stripes.

Him: Turn.

I turn and he moves my dreads from my back slowly bringing them to the front.

Him: Who does this? He says in a whisper.

He's seen enough, I reach for my robe and put it back on.

Me: I'll be okay, I'm okay.

Him: Do you like feel anything besides pain, like discomfort you know. He say looking at my stomach again.

Me: No, I haven't felt anything unusual.

Him: First thing tomorrow morning, we are going to see a Doctor.

Me: Okay.

He stares at me.

Me: Can I have a bath?

Him: Sorry, sure. Um I'll be back in a few.

Me: Okay.

He turns and walks to the door, leaving the room.

I hope my baby is okay.

I go to the bathroom and undress.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Leon's POV**

I need air, I need some air. Everything is just a lot to take in, I don't even know the right things to say to her. Her father beat her up while she is pregnant? What kind of monster is he? I'm so furious. I need someone, I need my best friend.

As I race to his place.

\*\*\*\*\*

We are sitting in his home office.

Me: She is pregnant bafo.

Him: Who?

Me: Ibanathi, that girl I was forced to sleep with.

His jaw dropped.

Him: Is it...is it yours? How did you even? I'm so confused. He looks shocked

Me: Yes bafo, me and you, same.

Him: Is she okay? I mean, I don't even know what to say.

Me: I don't know Andile, I don't know either. You know what this means to me. It's a huge thing. You know what happened.

Him: I know bafo, I know.

6 years ago, I was shot in my abdomen. It was a heist gone wrong. That day I saw death hovering over me, but I survived, unfortunately my ability to make a baby was affected. They said my chances of having a child are close to none, I have one chance in every 500 intercoursess I'll have, considering a woman's body also, it will be difficult, so having is child is almost impossible for me. My girlfriend left me, because I couldn't give her a baby. For 4 years, I couldn't, so she left and got pregnant by someone else.

That's why I've been running away from serious relationships, because I know at a point they'll want a family, something I can't give. To think Ibanathi was my one in my 500 chances blows my mind. I don't know what to say, I have goosebumps.

Me: Bafo, me? A father? I say shaking my head in disbelief.

Him: It's unbelievable. Against all odds, this girl is special.

Me: She is very very precious to me. She just gave me something I thought I'll never ever have.

Him: How do you feel about this whole thing?

Me: I don't want to say I'm happy but ...I am. At the sametime I can't show it because of the way it happened. She is going through a rough time. So I'll just keep my little happiness inside me. She wouldn't understand why I'm happy anyway. She doesn't know me.

Him: these are good news that are bad.

Me: Fucking confusing. We'll see how everything unfolds.

Him: So where is she.

Me: at my place. Her father gave her a beating can you imagine.

Him: Why?

Me: Because she got pregnant by me while she is customary married to another old creep.

Him: What?!

Me; Heyi bafo njengoba ngisho, everything is a lot to take him.

Him: What the fuck is wrong with him, he could have done damage to the baby!.

Me: First thing tomorrow morning, we going to the doctor.

Him: I hope the baby is okay or else.

Me: all hell is going to break loose, I won't even consider the fact that it's her father.

Him: Nx

Me: ngabe ngiyamcima, but it's her father afterall. I don't even want to see him because I don't think I'll be able to contain myself after what he did.

Him: You need him for customs.

Me: I know. So I think it's best I stay far, very far away from him. Or I'll do something I'll regret, not because he didn't deserve it but because of Iba.

Him: I totally understand. He nods seriously.

Me: Wonders shall never end

Him: Not ever, especially in our lives.

He looks at me while taking a sip of his whiskey.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I just finished eating Spur ribs, they are good. I've never had those before.

I gave myself a mini house tour, that's because I didn't finish looking at the the whole house.

I also ate an apple. Which is basically what is in the fridge. Yes he has apples and beers only. And meat in the deep freezer. What does he eat?

I'm tired but not sleepy, I keep thinking about me being pregnant and questioning whether the baby is okay.

I text Msa that I'm okay, she was worried about me.

I'm sitting on the couch, I don't know what I'm watching cartoons. I don't even know how I got to them because the TV is too complicated for me, unlike the one I'm used to. It's almost 10 pm.

I have to find a job soon, I can't just sit and depend on Leon, he only has his baby to take care of, not me, I have to take care of myself and hopefully soon I'll be able to stand in on my feet.

I turn off the TV and head to my bedroom, I need to rest my body.

I lie down on this big comfortable bed. It's like I'll sink into it, the way it feels so good.

I close my eyes enjoying this comfort.

I'm disturbed my shuffles.

He is back.

I hear him climbing the stairs, I guess his going to bed.

I close my eyes again indulging in comfort.

\*\*\*\*\*

There is a knock on my door and I sit right up, I wasn't asleep anyway.

I clear my throat.

Me: Come in.

He comes in. He has changed his clothes, wearing his sweats and a plain black t-shirt.

Him: Can we talk? He says placing something on the dresser.

Me: Yeah sure. I say nervously adjusting myself on the bed leaning on the pillows.

He comes close to my bed, he sits by me feet.

He clears his throat.

Him: Listen I havent had the right words to say or approach this situation. I know you must be scared, having a child by a man you don't even know, it must be hard for you especially considering the circumstances it happened under in. But what I can assure is that I'll be there every step of the way, I'll do whatever I need to do to protect you and my baby. From now on you are my priority, anything you need I'll do it. Its the least I can do.

He says piercing his eyes through me.

Me: I appreciate it, it really means a lot what you're doing for me. I'll be forever grateful. You stepping up shows me you're a good person. You don't know me too, but you're doing all this for me. Thank you for giving me a roof over my head.

Him: Everything will work out, you'll see.

Me: I hope they do.

Him: Can't believe I'm going to be a father.

Me: I can believe I'm going to be a mother.

Him: This is the craziest thing

Me: I know, it is for me too.

Him: Thank you for wanting to keep it. You had a choice.

Me: Thank you for letting me keep it.

He side smiles.

Him: That's for your body. He says pointing at the dresser.

Me: Thank you. I'll apply it before I sleep. He gets up.

Him: Come here. He says.

I stand up and he pulls me for a hug.

Him: I promise everything will be okay, I'll do my best. I'm sorry.

Me: It's okay, everything happens for a reason. I say disappearing in his chest.

He smells good.

I hated men, especially after everything that happened, but I trust Leon. I don't know why but I trust him.

Him: Goodnight. He says pulling out.

Me: Goodnight.

He leaves me to apply this wound cream he bought for me. Immediately I feel my body cooling down.

\*\*\*\*\*



## **Leon's POV.**

It's morning already and we at the doctor's.

Doc: Everything looks fine, she is perfectly healthy and is fit to carrying this child. She is 4 weeks pregnant and we have to wait 3 more weeks so we can assess the heartbeat. Either than that she is good.

Me: Thank you doc.

I can't tell she was curious why Ibanathi had those marks maybe she thinks I'm beating her because she looked uneasy.

Her: Um thank you doc.

Doc: You are a very beautiful couple, this baby is going to look cute for sure.

Ibanathi looks away.

Me: Yeah sure.

Wonder why she ways does that, she can't even make eye contact with me.

Her: That's it for today. Have a great day.

Me: Thanks doc.

We make our way out.

We walk to the car.

She looks uneasy.

Me: Are you okay?

She runs to the nearest bin and throws up.

Her: Yeah I'm good, just a little nauseous.

Me: Oh okay, sorry.

I give her a napkin.

Her: If this is how drunk people throw up and they continue to drink alcohol. They've got issues. This is bad.

Me: Sorry.

I chuckle a little. She is a character I didn't think she had in her.

Him: Come on I'll get you water.

It's going to be a journey.

## **Insert 78**

Unedited.

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I just got off work. I'm on my way to our flat.

Minutes later I get to our place and find it messy.

Me: Zisanda!

Her: I'm going to clean!

Me: ave winuku, clean-a nje, I'm not doing it.

I say kicking her pair of pants on the floor.

Her: You're back and grumpy. She says laughing.

Me: mcm

Her: Sorry I was hungover.

Me: Yeah right. I say going to my room.

I throw my bag on the bed.

I haven't heard nothing from Sbu today, I guess he is busy. He has healed completely, it's been a month since that incident, so I have been spending my time here at my place. I hear my phone ringing from my bag. I shuffle it and get ahead of my phone. It's Gogo. I answer.

Me: Gogo

Her: Zinhle kodwa unjani. (How are you)

Me: I'm fine Gogo, I'm just came from work I'm tired. As I take off my shoes.

Her: Okay, how are things? Sengisho nalomfana wakaZulu.

I sigh

Me: Things have been okay Gogo, we're working things out. One day at a time. But at least he has gotten well.

Her: That's good news but Zinhle are you saying you're back with him.

Me: Yes Gogo, but we're figuring things out.

Her: Awusho you have slept with him after what happened?

Me: Gogo!

Her: Yini?

Me: Ay no Gogo I don't know want to talk about that. I say mumbling.

Her: Zinhle akuve niwathanda koda amadoda.

Me: Hawu Gogo that not true.

Her: It is, I thought you and I talked about that kumele anye, savumelana. Now you're back in his bed. Getting back together doesn't mean the sex is a part of it too. Mekmele anye.

Me: Please Gogo I don't want to have this conversation, you're making me cringe.

Her: Cringe wani wena. Lomfana komele ahlawule.

Me: Hayi Gogo he didn't find me untouched.

Her: Who said anything about that, I'm talking about emotional distress.

Me: Gogo.

Her: Yes, he must also pay me for comforting you after what he did, cause I was distressed as well!

Me: Bye Gogo!

Her: Uvale imlenze wena uyeke ukubhayiza.

She hung up.

Gogo is so extra, there was no need for all of that.

Yazi lesalukwazi. Smh laughing.

I undress and head to the shower.

I take a quick shower and get in my night dress.

Me: Zisanda did you cook? I say walking in the living room.

Her: No I'm tired aowa, I'll order something what do you want.

Me: Umm pizza is fine, please add extra cheese.

Her: Imali yami yiii.

Me: Triple decker!

Her: hawe mah kusho umuntu onendoda ongathenga wonke uDebonairs. (Says a person who has a man that can buy the whole of Debonairs.

Me: It's just one pizza!

Her: Hayi shame.

As she orders pizza.

I sit beside her on the couch and we watch TV together.

After an hour, the pizza was here, and we are chowing it down.

Her: Chomi if only I can have your hair.

Me: You always say that.

Her: Because

Me: Because what. I say laughing.

Her: Buka nje oe nehwanqa lakho.

I shrug.

I don't know where I got this thick black straight hair. Because my mom and Gogo have afro's. I guess I inherited it from my unknown dad.

Anyways.

After eating that pile of pizza I went straight to bed. I'm exhausted.

I turn off my side lamp and doze off.

\*\*\*\*\*

I woken up by my phone vibrating and ringing.  
Only one person calls me by this time. I reach for  
my phone while squinting my eyes as the light of  
the phone brights up my face.

Me: Ndabezitha. I say in a crusty voice

Him: Please come down, I want to see you.

Me:mmh

Him: Woza babe. He hangs up.

I take my robe and put on my slippers.

I keep rubbing my eyes. I take the stairs down.

He is leaning on his car, ankles crossed, wearing  
all black.

Me: This never gets old with you doesn't it? I say  
lazily.

Him: No it doesn't. He says pulling me to him  
holding my waist.

Me: mmh. As I lay my head on his chest.

Him: I'm going to be gone for a couple of days.  
I get up from his chest.

Me: Why? I look up at him

Him: We have some business to take care of.  
I'm uneasy.

Me: What business?

Him: It's best if you don't know but I'm taking you  
to my brother's house. It's safer.

Me: Wait what's going on? I say letting him go.

Him: I just want to make sure you're safe okay. It's just a couple of days.

I stare at him. I don't like this.

Him: And I don't want you going to work while I'm not around. So lay off a bit.

Me: What?

Him:: Please just listen to me and trust me. I need you to stay at Sisekelo's house until we get back. I don't want to talk about this Ndabe. Please just do as I say and trust me.

It's 12 o'clock at night. I'm not trying to argue. So I just go back to pack some things.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV.**

I was sleeping when I was woken up by a knock. I rub my eyes.

Me: Come in.

He lets himself in the dark and I turn on the side lamp.

Where is he going dressed like that in this time of the night.

Him: I'll be gone for a couple of days. I have some business to take care of.

I'm going to be alone in this huge house?

Me: Oh okay

Him: I've put some men outside, for security reasons. And please while I'm gone, don't go anywhere, don't even go outside.

I swallow hard, I can't even catch fresh air.

Me: Okay

Atleast he bought groceries.

Him: Yeah, Goodnight.

Me: Bye.

He closes the door behind him.

This man is dangerous, I don't know but I feel like he's doing something he's not supposed to. I once saw him kill men Infront of me, and that part of him scares me to death.

I snuggle my pillow close and stare into blank space in anticipation.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV.**

He didn't come to bed tonight, I kept telling myself he would but it's already midnight. The bed feels cold without him. I haven't been able to get much sleep but eventually I doze off.

I feel him slightly shaking me.

Him: Babe. He says in a soft deep tone.

I open my eyes and he is fully dressed in black.

I sit up in confusion.

Me: Where you're going? It's almost 1 am

He sits besides



Him: To take care of things.

I know what he means. I feel tears stinging.

Me: How long will you be gone.

Him: A couple of days. He says away

There is silence.

Me: What if you don't come back. I say wiping my already dropping tears.

He holds my cheeks.

Him: Don't cry. I hold his hands on top of my face.

Me: You didn't answer me. (sniff)

Him: I will okay.

Me: No I don't want you to go. I say pulling him to me hugging him.

Him: Shh babe it's okay, I have to do this, for our family okay. For Sandile.

Me: Please God no. I say holding him tighter crying while he calms me down.

Him: It's okay sthandwa sami. Shhh it's okay.

Him: Sbu is already here with Ndabe you'll be fine okay?

I pull out of the hug and look him straight in his eyes. My arms are around his neck.

Me: Promise me you'll come back.

Him: Babe I-

Me: Promise me!

He keeps quiet for a second.

Him: I promise.

I look at him and hug him again.

So much bad things have happened and he has been slipping away, what if he doesn't Come back. Stop it Sisekelo he will, he promised me.

Him: I have to go now. He says pulling me slowly away from him.

I look at him with tears.

Him: Mama stop crying.

He wipes my tears.

He leans over and pecks my lips.

Him: It will be okay (peck) you'll be fine. He says kissing me deeper. I kiss him back passionately.

He pulls out.

Him: ngiyakthanda uyezwa. He says rubbing my belly.

Me: (sniff) Nami ngiyakthanda. I peck his lips.

Him: Come on lets go downstairs.

He holds my hand helping me get up.

We go downstairs and we find Sbu and Ndabe waiting. She looks a little mad, I am too.

I greet them.

Him: bye I love you. He say putting on his black swoosh cap. He kisses my cheek. And they make their way out. The door closes.

Her: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm fine. I say wiping my eyes dry.

Her: Do you know where they are going

Me: No he won't tell me anything.

Her: He didn't tell me anything either.

Me: Oh well. I say rolling my eyes.

She rolls them back.

Her: Tell me about it.

Me: Let me show you your room hun. I say leading the way.

## **Insert 79**

Unedited.

### **NARRATED**

The guys meet at some dodgy building in town.

They rented a room.

Leon: This isn't luxury. He says lighting the room

Andile: You have to suck it up. As the roaches scatter.

Sbu: Fuck me.

Andile: As long there aren't any rats.

Sbu and Leon bursts in laughter. Andile has a weird fear, Andile isn't scared of anything in the world, you name them, snakes all types of shit, but a rat, he'd die.

Leon: There are chances there are rats here. He says holding his stomach laughing. Sbu is dying in the corner.

Andile: nx.

Leon: You Zulus have weird fears, Andile-rat, Sbu-Frog and Sandile is afraid of what konje?

Sbu: Sandile doesn't like roaches.

Leon: Tell me what the fuck happened to y'all. He says chuckling hard. Sbu joins him

Sbu: I'm better mina but Andile ay ngeke indoda engaka ebalekela igundane.

Andile is pissed, he hates that part of him. Imagine if Sisekelo found it about this.

Andile: Jokes aside let's get to work. He says taking out his laptop.

Leon wipes tears at the corner of his eyes from laughing.

Andile: Uphi uIba?

Leon: At my place

Sbu: Uba uIba manje.

Leon: That lady who was caught up in my shit.

Andile: She is alone?

Leon: Technically yes but I put some men there.

Andile: Aye man I don't think it's wise for you to leave alone, she's pregnant. What if something happens or she stresses the fuck out whether you're going to come back or what.

Sbu: Wait a minute, she is pregnant?

Leon: Yes, with my child.

Sbu drops his jaws.

Leon: come to think of I didn't give that much thought.

Andile: Doesn't she have somebody she can stay with, like a friend.

Leon: She does have a friend, but she lives far. How the fuck am I going to get ahold of her at 3am. I don't even have her contacts.

Andile: Will she have a problem going over to my house? I mean Sisekelo is there, so is Ndabe.

Leon: The thing is I don't know whether she'll feel comfortable. She doesn't know the

Andile: You're right but ask her, if she doesn't want to, we'll try and get her friend before the end of the day. All I'm saying she mustn't be left alone.

Leon: Okay.

He takes out this small phone he got today.

He dials in private number.

It rings for a couple of seconds and she picks up.

Iba: Hello?

Leon: You are not asleep I see.

She is still to figure out who is this.

Leon: Listen, I didn't give this much thought but I don't like the idea of you being alone. So I don't know I was wondering if you could go to my

friend's house. His wife is lovely, and so is his brother's girlfriend.

Iba: Oh okay

She doesn't like questioning him, she always feels like he knows best and she trusts him. Smart right? Trusting someone you don't know.

Leon: You don't have a problem?

Iba: No I don't.

Leon: Okay Gcaba is going to take you. I'll contact him right now.

Iba: Okay thanks.

He hangs up and walks back to the guys.

Leon: She is fine with it.

Andile: Okay let me let my wife know.

He takes the same phone Leon was using and dials Sisekelo's number. It rings once and she answers.

Sisekelo: Hello and why private number?

Andile chuckle a little

Andile: It's me babe, is that how you answer private calls.

Sisekelo: hey are you okay?

Andile: I see someone hasn't been sleeping much since I left. But I called you to let you know there is a lady coming and I would like you to welcome her.

Sisekelo: Today?

Andile: Now

Sisekelo: Oh okay...

Andile: Yeah It wouldn't be best if she stays by herself at Leon's house.

She seems puzzled. Wondering who is she, she's never heard of Leon having a girlfriend but she plays along

Sisekelo: Well I don't have problem.

Andile: Okay babe. Thanks.

Sisekelo: Bye.

He hangs up.

Andile: Sorted.

Leon: Thank you.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I guess Gcaba is one of the men outside because he rang the door to let me know when I was ready. I got my things, God knows how long I'll be staying there. Imagine meeting new people at 3am. I tried and put on a knit sweat and black leggings, and tied my locks up.

I go outside and Gcaba opens the door for me. I get in the engine comes to life.

\*\*\*\*\*

Get the hell out.

As I glue my eyes on this huge mansion. It's bigger than the one I was in. The architecture of this house, I've never seen anything like this. Those zillion lights lighting the entire yard.

He stops and makes some sign to one of the men.

He drives in further.

Him: Okay we're here Mam.

He says opening his side of the door. I open mine slowly. I'm so nervous, what if they are snobs and be rude to me.

I take my bag and Gcaba close the door for me.

Him: Follow me.

He says leading the way.

I'm nervous. I'm definitely of a zero standard.

He rings the door and we wait for a couple of minutes.

The huge wooden door opens and a pregnant lady opens the door. I've seen her before.

Him: Mrs Zulu.

Her: Thank you, come in Sisi. She says shooting a Colgate smile, it's 3am and she shoots a smile. Yes I've seen once at the Zulu Inc. She is Mr Andile Zulu's wife.

I walk in and she stretching her hand.

Her: Welcome, I'm Sisekelo. She says shooting a smile



Wow she has a beautiful smile.

Me: Hey I'm Ibanathi.

Her: Screw formalities. She says pulling me for a hug, I giggle.

Her: Now that was a proper welcome.

Me: Thank you, I feel welcome.

She closes the door.

Her: Do you need anything to eat? Juice?

Me: No thank you. I'm fine.

Her: Well let me show you where you'll be sleeping, but I'm not sleeping now. I have insomnia. I'll probably watch some TV.

She says leading the way.

She got personality for days.

Her: Oh I like your dreads. She says turning and back and turning forth again.

Me: Thank you.

I'm a little nervous.

We climbing the stairs and making our long way through the passage. She opens one of the doors.

Her: Here it is, get comfortable.

Me: Can I watch TV with you, I don't feel like sleeping either.

Her: Well the more the merrier. You'll find me downstairs.

I hope I don't get lost.

I put my bag on top of the bed and follow her.

So I don't get lost.

We get downstairs and I sit on these huge couches.

They so comfortable.

She puts on some movie on Netflix. She rather chills on the fluffy carpet with a throw over her.

This lady is too cool.

Voice: So y'all going to have a party without me.

I turn my heard to this beautiful caramel skinned girl with a doek on her head.

Sisekelo: I have insomnia.

She comes over to me.

Her: I'm Ndabezinhle. She says smiling.

Wait where all these women come from, they are beautiful.

Me: I'm Ibanathi.

Her: We take hugs here. She says opening her arms. I get up and hug her. They are so welcoming.

Her: I wish I had dreadlocks, I tried it was a total fail. She says taking of her headwrap and her straight black thick hair falls.

Wow.

Her: See?

Me: Wow.

Sisekelo: Hayi hayi hayi, you guys busy flaunting your hair, making me miss mine. She says pulling off her headwrap.

Sisekelo: Ndabe ngicela ungiqaque leStraight up.  
Ndabe: mm oe that should have been done a long time ago. It's bad.

We laugh.

Sisekelo: Mcm I'm pregnant

Ndabe: Let me go get the scissors.

I keep glancing at her belly. It's hard to believe mine will get to that size also.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I'm at the mall, at Woolworths, to get little groceries. My phone rings from my bag, I shuffle my bag to get it. It's my mother.

I answer.

Me: Ma?

Her: Don't forget the almond milk and mushrooms.

Me: okay got it. I hang and continue pushing the cart.

I get things and pay.

I'm craving for a big Mac.

I go to McDonald's and order.

I decide to take a takeout. I'll eat it at home.

Pushing my cart drinking my drink. I've already requested a cab.

My eyes land on Khethi and Thandeka approaching me. I smile as they come, they aren't smiling.

Khethi gets to me first. She looks disgusted.

Me: Hey guys what's going on?

Khethi: How could you Anelisa?

Me: What are you talking about?

Khethi: Don't act stupid, so you've been visiting Sandile behind my back?

Eish

Me: umm I can exp-

Khethi: Save it, uyamfuna Anelisa?

Me: That's not important, I thought you said you don't like him like that.

I say looking away

Khethi: So? Does that mean put your claws in him.

Me: Don't be selfish Khethi, you know I've always let you have guys, some of which I liked! I'm just being there for him that's it!

Don't you have someone to keep you busy?

Khethi: That's none of business, but since you want my leftovers go on and have them. She says splashing my drinking on my face.

I gasp.

Khethi: Sandile is dead anyway you can have him for all I care nx!

Thandeka looks at me with sympathy but she is more of her friend than she is to me.

They walk away.

I take my soaked glasses off and wipe them. I feel tears stinging, people are staring.

I can't believe she called Sandile dead.

Maybe he is, he won't wake up. I rush out of the mall with my tears falling.

## **Insert 80**

Unedited.

\*\*\*\*\*A couple of days later\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I'm pacing up and down in nervousness. He hasn't reached to me, I know very well I won't be able to reach him but is he okay? Are they okay? Are they fine? I'm so anxious.

Voice: You okay?

I turn around and tug my cardigan it's Ndabezinhle.

Me: Umh yeah?

Her: You're a bad liar. Sisekelo don't do that.

Me: What?

Her: Trying to be strong all the time.

Am I? I'm lost of words as I attempt to talk and nothing comes out.

Her: Listen it's okay to breakdown, if you feel like it's hurting you let it all out. Stop trying to keep it together all the time.

I look at her and look up so I can take them back.

Me: It's just I've learnt to be strong, I always had my own back. Let other people breakdown and be their strength.

Her: that's not okay Kelo, for now can you allow me to be your pillar of strength. Allow me to have your back, and not always play strong woman. I'm here you can vent.

There is a moment of silence.

Me: I've been thinking about his safety, and the others. What if he doesn't come back? I haven't heard nothing from them. I have a bad feeling, I'm anxious.

Her: honey Sbu is also out there, I'm also going through it, I also have those thoughts. But why didn't you want to talk about it? It would have weighed a little lighter on you, than carrying all these bad thoughts by yourself.

Me: I didn't want to be the one to make any of you loose hope. I didn't want be a bummer.

Her: You're pregnant with this lovely child, if anything your mental health matters the most than all of us.

Me: But do you think they are okay?

She sighs.

Her: I don't know Sisekelo, I don't wanna think of it. I know they'll come back right?

Me: I don't know

We stare in to blank space.

Me: Andile and I have been having some problems in our marriage.

Her: I low-key kind of knew that it wasn't the issue we talked about only, I didn't want to pressure you.

Me: Well, it's been about the shooting. I've been asking him about it. He never says anything, he shuts me out, acts cold. And does his thing on the side.

Her: Sbu didn't tell me nothing either, I asked him once and he tensed you know, I knew he didn't want to talk about it.

Me: It's not like I wanna know every single detail of their dirty deeds, but a heads-up. Some sort of solid reason why these things are happening you know. Because he said he was done, meaning if something happens to us it's always revenge. It's like we living under their death shadow. I don't want that around my baby. Things are way different now, they not just single hotheaded bachelor's anymore. What happens to them affects us.

Her: That's where the selfish part is right.

Me: I know. But it is what it is.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I was going to watch TV but I heard Sisekelo and Ndabezinhle talking. I didn't listen to the rest of their conversation. But today I conclude that Leon is a gangster.

I know it's crazy but it's something dodgy.

Hearing them worrying if they are going to come back made me wonder whether is be okay where ever he is.

Suddenly I don't want to watch the television. I just go back to bed and hold the pillows.

Thinking about everything that involves him. He is the father of my child, I don't want anything to happen to him either.

I need him.

I can't do this alone, I need him. My baby needs him. We need him.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I'm in my room, thinking hard. My heart is heavy. I haven't checked on him since that encounter with Khethiwe, she blocked me on every social media platform, so did Thandeka. I guess it's official, we no longer friends. It's almost 8pm, I haven't eaten. I was trying to sleep but I can't stop thinking about



him, whether he'll ever kiss me again. I'm fighting myself whether to go see him or not. Seeing him like that hurts, it's hurts a lot.

I get and get my grey hoodie and sweatpants. I put on my sleep boots. I look like a mess, today I'm not even trying to look good for him.

I'm so crusty.

I wear my glasses and take my sling bag along side with my novel.

I walk to the kitchen and mom looks over me with worry.

Me: I'm okay.

I say before she bombards me with questions.

I walk to the door and go outside.

My cab was already waiting for me.

\*\*\*\*\*

It's not even 9pm yet but the nurse lets me through, she is used to me, she doesn't worry about what time I come or leave at. She has been sweet, I don't know, maybe she just feels sorry for me.

I greet her and make my way to the elevator.

The elevator reaches the floor and I go to his ward.

I open the door slightly and first look inside, then open the rest of the door.

There he is, laying there with a ventilator covering his mouth and nose, to help him breath.

That tube that goes in his nose is not in today, he eats through his nose. I guess it's being washed or something.

Me: Hey.

I say with the driest voice.

I sit on my usual seat.

Me: I'm sorry I wasn't able to check on you.

I say with the lowest voice.

I clear my throat and open my book. I slouche back while stealing glances at him.

Today I don't feel like reading aloud, so I just put on my earphones and continue reading the novel.

I'm not feeling it today, I can't seem to concentrate on the novel properly. So I Just close it and put it back on my bag.

I cross my legs on this and face my head up.

Bryan Adams' song comes in.

I glance at him while the song continues to play in my headphones.

I don't know but I just feel like being next to him, more close to him than I am.

I walk over to his bed slowly. I reach for his hand slowly. I'm scared. I haven't touched him before.

My fingers brush the top of his hand, I slowly lay my hand and touch his hand. For a moment I loose my breath, I swallow hard and look at the door, then back at him. I look at his face, and I do the

unexpected. I climb on his bed, his bed is big enough for the both of us. I climb slowly and hesitantly, not sure what I am doing, I'm careful not to touch his ventilator and drips. I make a little space for myself. I slowly let myself lay beside him. I'm so careful, my heart is beating fast. I've never been that close to him.

Once I've settled, laying on my side. I'm not close enough. I slowly bring my chin on the top of his shoulder, I'm not resting on top of him but my chin is touch his shoulder.

I slowly put my hand over him, over his chest, carefully.

Once I think I've settled, it's like I'm waiting for something to happen.

All of a sudden relaxation hovers over me.

I let my breath I was hold and exhale.

I can't believe he is in my arms.

I take off the head phones and put the phone of speaker, but on a very soft volume.

Enough for only him and I to hear.

Look into your heart

You will find

There's nothin' there to hide

Take me as I am

Take my life

I would give it all

I would sacrifice  
Don't tell me it's not worth fightin' for  
I can't help it, there's nothin' I want more  
You know it's true  
Everything I do  
I do it for you.  
He smells good, I guess they gave him a bed bath  
today. For some odd reason I can smell his  
expensive cologne. I guess the scent of his cologne  
doesn't go away easily.  
I close my eyes, and I feel relaxed, having him this  
close to my skin gives me hope.  
My eyes get heavier and heavier. I haven't had  
proper sleep in days. Today I'm not stressing about  
him, because he is beside me. I feel peace. As my  
eyes get heavier and heavier.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **NARRATED.**

The guys have managed to surround François house, with so much security, it will be tricky to make it in.

It's just the 3 oof them.

All the other men are secretly surrounding their location, around his garden and forest surroundings. They whisper to each other.

Sbu: Lwazi and Sambulo are lucky they didn't get themselves involved in this life.

Leon: Luck is an understatement, they are blessed.

Andile: No time to sulk. We have to get this shit over with.

He touches his ear device and looks at Sbu and Leon. They nod.

Andile: Ndos, lights out.

Ndos: Rodger that.

The lights go off the entire neighborhood. They put the power off the entire estate. This mansion so big that he has no neighbors. It's surrounded by trees.

The guards growl in irritation.

Andile: Ready. He says in a whisper.

They nod.

Andile: Okay lets split.

They do so.

They climb over the tall wall, monitoring every guards movement, because if they get caught they going to die.

Red lights have come on inside the monitor.

Andile can hear François screaming on the top of his lungs in his french accent in irritation.

François: Fuck South Africa! Get the generator, hurry you dick heads.

Andile jumps and lands on the garden. He pulls one guard by the tree and twists his neck and carefully dragging him under the tree.

He reaches for the device in his ear. Whispering.

Andile: He has sent for the generator. We have to get inside the house in 30 second.

Sbu: Shit okay.

Leon: Fuck.

They are well armed, bullet belts across their body's, knives to slits throats, bombs. Everything. They move fast. Careful not to be caught.

They all make they way in the house in different rooms.

Leon: Everybody in

Andile: Yes

Sbu: Sure.

The lights go on. They can't afford to stay in the light for more that a minute, anyone can come in, in any of their rooms.

Leon: Gasa, fire.

Gasa: Nxamalala.

Gunshots are fired outside the house.

Snipers on trees, it's a battle

François: What the fuck is happening! Kill them

He screams in the mansion.

Gunshots are fired from every angle.

Andile is breathing heavily.

Andile: Let's move. I need to get to him first.

Leon: Rodger that.

Sbu: Sho bafo.

## Insert 81

Unedited.

**\*\*\*NARRATED\*\*\***

In just a few minutes the snipers had wiped out all the guards outside. François was panicking, he knew who had come for him, but he didn't expect them to strike this hard. Four men who were surrounding him, protecting him, took him to the basement to hide him there, while they went out to kill the invaders.

One of the four men was François's brutal son, and he was a beast, spilling blood was what he lived for.

Leon came through the passages, tiptoeing with his SWAT HK Machine gun. Every step was crucial, or they were going to see the pearly gates. Maybe not the pearly gates but the gates of hell.

He tiptoed mastering his step. The beast was also coming around the same corner. They bumped and Leon's gun fell. Leon knew he had to take the gun away from this fucker. Leon grabbed the beast's gun and they wrestled to the floor, he managed to throw it a few metres away from them. All hell broke loose.

Beast: You son of a bitch! He says exchanging blows with Leon.

Leon: Fuck!

They were fighting, blood spilling everywhere, but Leon was about to lose the battle as his arm was giving him a problem due to him being shot, he knew if he let go of him. He was dead.

The Beast speared Leon across the room and grabbed him by his neck. Leon punched him so hard he stumbled and fell on his knees, while Leon was trying to catch his breath, unexpectedly the beast swung at him with a knife and stabbed him below his collar bone

Leon: Fuck. He says in a lowtone holding his breath.

Leon holds on to the knife so Beast won't take it out and stab him again. They fighting for the knife, the beast is pulling, Leon is holding on for dear life.

Beast let's go of the knife and reaches for the gun. When he reaches for it he sees a shadow. He takes for it and the two guns went off. Blood spilled everywhere.

Andile: fuck me!

He says holding the very same shoulder he was shot at.



The beast shot him at the shoulder, but Andile had shot him in the head.

Leon reaches for his gun and shoots the Beast two times on his head.

Leon: We gotta make sure.

Andile: This shithead stabbed you.

Leon: Oh fuck me! He says pulling it out at once. Blood splashed on Andile.

Andile: Leon sit the fuck down, oh my god. He says helping him sit while he presses his hand on the wound.

Leon: I'm okay., I'm okay

Andile: No you're fucking bleeding too much.

Andile removes his hand a little to see, but the blood sprays again.

Andile: Oh my God.

Leon: Fuck. He says throwing his head back.

Leon's chuckles spitting blood from the hard blows he got.

Andile: You're fucking laughing, I've never seen this much blood come out of you.

Leon: let's keep moving we don't have time. He says reaching for his gun.

Andile: You're sure.

Leon: Don't be a hoe now, I'm good.

Andile: Fuck you.

He says tearing his shirt and tied his bleeding stab wound.

They were heading for the basement, François knew it was over, all he could do was hide behind 2 guards that were left with him.

They met Sbu to on the passage.

Sbu: y'all look great . He says looking at their fucked up selves as he has nothing on him.

He's been smooth through.

Them: Fuck you.

Sbu leads the way.

Sbu: Ready.

They nod.

He kicks the door and a shot lands on his ribs.

They spray the room with bullets and François was screaming.

Fran: Oh my fucking God, I surrender, I surrender!

As the 2 guards drop dead from the bullet sprays.

Sbu drops on the floor.

Sbu: Shit.

Andile lost it.

Andile: You fucker!

He says running to him, jumping the table and speared him across the room.

Fran: I'm sorry! I'm sorry!

Andile keeps punching him.

Leon rushes to the otherside and kicks.

Leon: I'm no bitch but let's jump this fucker.

They both beating him.

Andile: My brother is fighting for his life! His life!

You bastard!

He punches him.

Fran: I'm sorry, I'm sorry. You can have the other diamond, I don't care now, take it all. What you want I'll do.

He grabs me by his shirt.

Andile: Wake Sandile up. Wake him up.

Fran: I'm sorry I can't-

He punches him.

Andile: fuck youuu!

Leon kicks him on the ribs.

Leon: Bitch you got me tired.

He says running out of breath holding his wound kneeling down.

François spits blood. He knows he'll die, but he doesn't want die like a coward. He wants to die with dignity. All of a sudden he doesn't give a fuck.

Fran: Fuck your brother, what about my son. He better die.

Sbu gets up in rage.

Sbu: Yewena shlama!

Leon: Sithini ishlama sithini!

Andile blackouts in anger.

He slams François head on the concrete floor so hard. Slam after slam, after slam.

Until blood started spilling.

Sbu and Leon watch in shock.

He slams him hard, he is loosing his mind.

Sbu: Bafo, bafo! He's dead! Chill!

Leon: Chill out Ma-a!

Silent creeps the room.

Did he just murder a man with his own hands.

He suddenly comes back slowly. He looks at François's smashed head and then his hands.

Sbu's heart is beating fast, he has never seen something like that.

They lock eyes.

Andile: I blacked out, I don't know I swear I just blacked out.

He says his hands shaking. He feels like they are judging him.

Sbu: It's okay. It's okay. Come.

He pulls his brother and hugs him.

Andile feels like a monster after what he did. Tears well on his eyes.

Andile: I just- I just-

Sbu: It's okay breathe. He deserved it.

He is running out of breath.

Leon: He is having a panick attack.

Sbu: Sit down sit down.

Andile: Why does everythin have to be so fucked up. Our little brother hasn't shown progress. Sbu he is dying!

Sbu: Calm down.

Leon rushes to grab water.

Andile: It's my fault, I was the one who initiated that we must go after the diamond.

It's my fault!

Sbu: No its not bafo!

It's been months since Sandile's shooting. Andile has been numb throughout the process, but today, he feels all the emotions overwhelming him. All of them. He has been holding them for too long.

Veins pop out of Sbu's head. He is also trying to calm him down. But his hearts bleeds out for his brothers. Tears well on his eyes also, while he clenches his jaws.

Leon was standing in the corner giving them a moment.

What do you say to men you never seen shed tears before? He didn't know what to do. He just stood there and felt their pain.

He reaches for his ear device.

Leon: Gasa, we're heading out.

Gasa: Nxamalala.

As he stares his fellow brothers. That's when he knew, they have been living a fucked up life, and it was time they stopped.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

It was 1 am, and sleeping has been a mission, knowing that the love of your life may not come back, hits hard. I get up and go to the kitchen to eat something.

Ndabezinhle's pops out of nowhere.

Her: I'm struggling too.

I bite my lip in anticipation and the door unlocks.

Oh my God there they are...

Me: Oh my God!

I drop my juice and run to him.

Ndabezinhle runs to Sbu.

Him: Sthandwa sam. Shh I'm here now.

Me: Andile, I thought-

Him: Shh I'm sorry, okay. Are you okay, how is the baby?

I couldn't answer him. I just hugged him. He looks rough. He has a bandage around his shoulder again and bloody clothes.

And it hits me

Me: Where is Leon?

I ask nervously

Him: He is coming, we left him in the car.

Phew.

Me: okay thank God. I say wiping my tears.

Him: I love you. He says hugging me tight.

Me: I love you.

Him: From now on I'll be here okay, for you and our baby. He pecks me.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV.**

I pull out of the hug.

Me: Ndabezitha you're shot again. I say caressing his rib side.

He has a bloody bandage on him. And dried blood on his clothes.

Him: Nzama took it out, but I didn't want to get admitted. I wanted to see you. I wanted to hold you.

Me: I love you so much. I says pecking his lips and hugging him. I lay on his chest while he calms my cry baby ass down.

Him: Ngiyakthanda sthandwa sami.

He plants a kiss on my forehead.

Him: Let's get out of here I want to rest.

Me: okay. I say sniffing.

Leon walks in drained as hell. He looks around.

Leon: Ladies.

Me: Hey Leon, I'm glad you're all okay.

Leon: we'll be fine Ndabe thanks for the concern.

He looks around awkwardly.

Sisekelo answers.

Sise: She is sleeping, 3rd guest bedroom, left wing.

Leon: Thank you.

He walks limping a little bit.

God thank you for keeping them in one piece. We didn't even know where they were.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV.**

I feel someone slightly shaking me, I'm so tired I manage to open my eyes slightly. It's him.

Me: Oh my God. I say in a whisper.

Him: Hey.

I get up.

Me: Are you okay? Does it hurt? What happened? I say touching his face observing it. The top of his eyebrow is busted.

Him: I'm okay, I'm fine.

Me: No you're not, look at you. I'm panicking a little

I say observing the dried blood on him.

Him: Hey hey. Look at me.

I look at him, straight in his eyes. He has blue eyes, I never noticed cause I haven't look at him in the eye.

Him: I am fine.



I don't know what happened but I just attacked him with a hug.

Him: Ouch.

I attempt to pull out quickly.

Me: I'm so sorry. He pulls me to his chest so I won't be able to pull out.

I freeze.

I slowly hug him back.

Calmly this time.

I breathe out.

Me: I'm glad you're okay.

Him: Are you and my baby okay?

Me: Yes we are fine.

Him: Okay.

He pecks my temple. His lips were cold. I acted like he did not just kiss me on my temple.

Him: Let's get out of here.

Me: Okay.

\*\*\*\*\*

I've gotten my things and we are walking back to the living room.

There is Mr Andile Zulu and I'm not sure who is the other, it must be his brother cause they look alike.

I bid my goodbyes to Sisekelo and Ndabezinhle.

We even exchanged numbers. They are holding on

to their men for dear life, so we don't waste anytime leaving.

We get into one of the cars and one of the men drive us to his house.

\*\*\*\*\*

We get into the house.

Him: I'm going to have a shower.

Me: Need help cleaning that before you shower.

Him: I would appreciate it.

I first take my bag to my room. I put warm water on this container and I grabbed a facecloth, poured a Dettol in it.

I walk back into the lounge. He has taken off his bloodied black shirt. I swallow hard.

Me: Okay lie down the couch please.

I'm nervous I don't know why.

Him: Okay.

He puts a cushion under his head.

I take off his bandage slowly while he stares at me.

Me: It's a stab wound?

Him: Yes.

He is not taking his eyes off me. He is making me nervous.

I twist the wet towel slightly.

I swallow hard.

I put it on him, that's when I got a break from his stare because he actually closed his eyes from the sting.

I cleaned him up, and slow his eyebrow wound. He is light skinned, so he is purple in other areas of his face and body. Looks like he was in a brawl. From his blue eyes, I know he is mixed, but I don't know what is his mixture. His father must be Zulu, because he speaks pure Zulu.

Him: How old are you?

Me: You know it's rude to ask a woman her age.

He smirks

Him: Even under these circumstances?

I side smile.

Me: Okay, I'm 23.

Him: mmmh. He nods.

Me: How old are you?

Him: Older than you.

Me: That's not an answer.

He chuckles.

Him: I won't tell you.

Me: Well fine I'll just google you, I'm sure they have your full bio.

He chuckles.

Him: Find that out yourself.

I shake my head.

Him: owakwa bani.

Me: Find that out for yourself.

He chuckles.

I dip the the towel again.

Him: Did you go to school?

Me: yes I did actually, I studied nursing for 3 years.

Him: No jobs?

Me: Mmm not really, I still owe the college some tuition fees so they holding my qualification until I make the full payment. That's why I was working at the Zulu Inc.

Him: Oh okay.

Me: And we're done. I say drying my hands.

Me: Where are your bandages?

Him: There are in my bathroom cabinet.

Me: Okay.

I get up and walk to his room.

I grab the bandage and some wound cream he has.

I walk down back to him and kneel.

Me: Can't believe it's 02:30 am in the morning.

Him: Hungry?

Me: No actually, I had a some food at Sisekelo's house.

Him: Okay.

I unravel the bandage and wrap it around him.

I tuck the ends with a metal clip.

Me: You're good.

Him: Thank you, appreciate it. He gets up from the couch.

I also get up from the wooden floors. He helps me get up.

He stares at me.

Me: I'm going to bed now.

Him: Okay.

I walk away he holds my hand.

I sweat instantly.

Him: Thank you. He doesn't let go of my hand

I nervously smile.

Me: erm you welcome. I attempt to leave again.

He holds my hand tighter.

He stares at me.

Me: Are you okay.

He doesn't say anything, he nods shooting his eyes straight on me.

I look down.

He comes closer. I freeze.

He caresses the side of my face and I continue looking down. Everything is happening in slow motion.

He turns my head to him and brings his face closer. I'm frozen.

He slowly brings his cold lips to mine. He pecks them slowly, repeatedly, and then he goes for it. I

first didn't respond. But I involuntarily did. I kissed him back.

I don't what I'm getting myself into, what am doing.

But I can't stop kissing him.

After a few seconds of defeat I manage to come to my senses and pull out.

Me: I'm sorry, that shouldn't have happened. I say looking away.

His lips is close to my temple.

His breathing has slightly changed.

I pull away from his grip and he grabs me tighter.

Him: I'm not sorry. Goodnight.

He lets me go and walk away from him. My palms are sweaty.

I close the door and lean on it. I let out a breath I didn't know I was holding.

What just happened. That shouldn't have happened.

## **Insert 82**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

It's morning already, my boobs hurt, a lot. Infact they are throbbing and I'm not sure I wanna wake up. I'm kind of avoiding him, that kiss yesterday... The thing is I'm scared okay, I'm scared. If any sort of relationship starts between us, it might not turn out good and that will have an impact on our child. I want us to be co-parents. Good co-parents. Relationships change people and I'm not willing to take that major step now, everything is crucial. I don't want him to have a relationship with me just because I'm carrying his child okay, I would want something deeper than that.

I get up from the bed and walk to the bathroom.

I wash my face and brush my teeth.

It's too early for me to have a bath, maybe later.

I'm really hungry, I don't know what I want to eat, my cravings are out of control.

I breathe a little and make my way to the kitchen.

I'm trying to make myself something, but what I really need it's, chicken licken hot wings, kfc twister, McFlurry, and maybe some Tiramisu cake from Woolworths.

Yes I might be a rural girl but after working at the Zulu Inc , I familiarized myself with good things only well off people would talk about. So yes that's what I need right now.

Leon can't even buy proper groceries. Where are his seasonings. He just bought a bunch of meat and goodies. Cooking things none.

For now I'll settle for cereal. I don't want to ask him for all the things I'm craving, I'll sound greedy. I'm already living in his house for free, the least I can do is afford my own cravings.

I'm sitting on the high kitchen stool, eating rice Krispies on the table top.

I hear footsteps from the floating wooden stairs he has. My heart skips a beat and starts beating fast. Damn I can't even chew properly, I'm so anxious. He comes into the kitchen topless I'm even observing his body art today. I know he is trying to kill me and he will succeed.

Him: Good morning Ibanathi.

His voice is so much deeper in the morning.

Me: Good morning.

He turns his back and grabs a beer can. Aowa so early. It's literally like 8 in the morning.

Him: Don't judge me.

I clear my throat, as I'm loosing focus.

Me: I wasn't at all.



I continue eating my cereal.

Is he just going to just stand there and not bring up what he did yesterday?

Him: It's weighing heavy on you, talk to me. He says crossing his ankles and leaning on the fridge. They way he said talk to me..I swear I feel something between my legs.

I clear my throat and put my one dreadlock behind my ear.

Me: About yesterday...

Him: I'm listening. He says taking a sip from his beer like nothing is wrong.

Me: I don't want to complicate things between us. Us sounded so wrong.

Me: I mean between you and I.

He looks at me to continue and state my reasons.

Me: The thing is (I drop my spoon back into the bowl) I've been burnt in love okay, love is something very far from me right now. It's not even in my thoughts. Besides, I don't want you to feel obligated to be in a relationship with me just because I'm the mother of your child okay? It must be different than that. So I was wondering if we could just stick to co-parenting.

I say biting my lip in nervousness.

I can't read his reaction.

He comes to me and leans over the counter,  
bringing his face close to mine.

The sun is kissing his skin and his blue eyes look  
like real water in sunlight.

I swallow hard. My breathing has changed.  
He tilts his face.

Him: I get you. I'm a real gentleman and by that  
I'll respect my lady's request. If you feel like us  
being intimate worries you, I'll stop okay, I want  
you to be comfortable. Okay?

Me: Okay. That came out as a whisper.

Him: But we'll see.

Me: Mmh?

Him: We'll see. One two three four. we'll see. He  
says counting our eyes.

Me: What do you mean.

Him: it's nothing don't worry.

I don't trust him.

Me: Okay.

Him: What do you want to eat?

Me: I'm eating cereal.

Him: That wasn't the question.

Why is he still so close to me like that, I can't  
breathe properly.

Me: Maybe... Hot wings.

Him: And.

Me: That's all.

Him: No that's not all, tell me your cravings, talk to me come on.

What I crave is for you to kiss me one last time if you're going to be that close to my face.

Me: Kfc twister, McFlurry, Tiramisu cake.

Him: oh okay.

Me: please don't judge me.

His lips curve to the perfect smile I've ever seen.

Him:I won't. He says taking his beer and leaning back.

I let out the breath I was holding.

Him: Don't be afraid to tell me your cravings. I got you.

He says shooting that smile again.

Him: We'll go get your things in 10 minutes, I'm going change.

Me:Okay.

I'm drooling over him. He is playing games and he is winning. What the hell am I going to do. This man will be the death of me.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I made him breakfast and he ate it, I also gave him his meds. I'm looking at him, Sbusiso is so attractive, I will never get over him, not one bit. I don't know how many times I look at him and get wet, it's never gets old.

This man keeps getting shot, at this point I think he is immune to pain.

Me: Are you immune to pain?

I say shooting that question without thinking twice.

He side smiles.

I love how his beard connects. Uyababa uSbusiso.

Him: It depends what kind of pain

Me: Mind explaining.

Him: Well at this point, I might be kind of immune to physical pain. I've been shot so many times, I've gotten used to the penetration of the bullet tearing my skin, not just that but I've been stabbed once or twice. That's what tattoos are for right. They hide all that shit.

Me: You're brave, braver than I thought.

Him: Not really. I maybe immune to physical pain but emotional pain, I feel it you know.

Me: Like what?. I say hugging my legs.

Me: I'm asking because you know what hurts me but I don't know what hurts you.

This conversation is getting deeper than I thought.

I was just asking about the bullet wounds.

He sits up straight on the bed.

He doesn't even flinch from his rib shot wound.

Him: The thought of losing you scares me to death, it aches my heart.

The thought of losing him too does ache my heart, I just thought about it and it's painful.

Him: Not being able to see my son the ways in supposed to.

Sandile's critical condition, fuck, I don't even know what will happen with him.

The thought of losing any close family members.

He is brave but he is also human, he feels pain, just as hard as I do, maybe worse.

I'm getting emotional. He lets out his hand and I reach for it. He brings me closer to him.

Him: I want you know that I never meant to hurt you, okay. I only thought I was fixing things, protecting you from all of my bull.

Me: I've forgiven you, I really did.

Him: But no, you only forgave me because I was dying. I want you to have a solid reason why you forgave me I want to explain you deserve an explanation.

He is right, I've been wondering why did he cheat. But I swept it under the carpet because his life mattered at that point more than anything else.

Him: I slept with her not because I was lusting over her, but because I was trying to get my son. I know her, and I know she'd be willing to have me back anytime. I was going to lure her, make her

believe I'm with her and then get my son back. It was a long plan but that was the gist of it.

Thinking of it now, it was a messed up plan because I would have been hurting you for a longtime. No matter the reason for it. So I want you to know, I'll make other means to have my son back without hurting you in the process.

He is looking at me in my eyes and he is not lying I believe him.

Him: so believe me. I will never ever lay down with her again. I only want that with you.

Me: This must be hard on you. But you were doing what was best for your son at that time. And I understand. I forgive you Sbusiso, I really do. I want us to start afresh, you know.

And I want you to do everything you can to have your son. I want you to be completely happy. And I want you to fight for your son. I'll be there every step of the way to support you.

He brings me closer, I lay on his chest. He rubs my back.

Him: Ngiyabonga sthandwa sami. I appreciate it.

Me: You're welcome.

There is perfect silence.

Me: now I know you were hiding his pictures on your phone, can I see him?

He chuckles softly reaching for his phone.

He goes to his pictures and taps one of them  
Me: Oh my God Sbusiso. He is so cute. Aaww  
look at his hair and eyes.  
He looks like Sbusiso, a photocopy of him  
Me: He is his father's son.  
Him: Ngiyambongela.  
Me: You realise your son is Shaka Zulu  
Him: Don't remind me, I'll never hear the end of it  
from Sandile. He says in sad tone a little.  
Me: He'll be okay. Sandile is a fighter, he'll wake  
up from that bed.  
He rubs my arms a little more nodding.  
I look at the picture again.  
Me: I'm inlove with him already.  
Him: you can't be two-timing a father and son.  
We laugh.  
I know I'll have cute babies from now on. My man  
has good genes.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Andile's POV**

It's dusk now and I'm chilling with Leon at the porch. We were discussing business as usual and we continued to converstate about our way forward.

He then proceeded to tell me what's going on between him and Ibanathi.

Me: You just had to pull your light skinned tricks on the girl. Poor Ibanathi. She is in the lion's den.

Him: A light skinned nigga gotta do what he has to you know.

We both laugh.

Him: But on a serious note, I really like her. I do bafo.

Me: Are you inlove with her?

Him: Honestly, not yet. But I can say I love and care for her, a lot. She is... Ibanathi is different. That's what I like about her. And I'm very open minded to the idea of having her as my woman.

Me: You know it's only fair for her. A lot has happened. It's a lot to take in at once.

Him: That's why I'm very patient with her. But I know she won't be for long.

Me: It's good to see you opening your mind to love again, you're growing within.

Him: Funny enough, I'm letting go of a lot of things. Love had me fucked up for a long time. I think I kinda am still fucked up to a certain point. Unlike me Leon had fallen inlove before. He fell for Simi hard. They had a great thing going on. But it's his story to tell.

Me: I get you bafo. Love is not easy.

Him: Tell me about it.

We continue chilling.



Him: Let me head back home bafo.

Me: I also have things to fix.

I say looking at my beautiful wife inside the house.

She is watching television.

Leon looks at me and smiles.

Him: I'm sure you do. He says patting shoulder.

I flinch a little.

I pat him on his wound also.

Me: Hambe kahle mfethu.

Him: Fuck you! He says grinding his teeth.

We chuckle.

Him: You never grow up ofcourse I didn't do it on purpose.

Me: Me neither.

Him: tsek!

I look at her again.

Him: You are one lucky man. That lady is a charm. I will always give it you.

Me: I am lucky. She deserves so much more than I give her, but she still settles for me.

Him: You are very very lucky. Let me head out.

Me: Okay bafo. I finish this one sip putting the can in the bin.

He makes his way to the car and I walk back in to the house.

Her: Oh Usehambile uLeon?

Me: Yes he left.

Her: I thought he would stay over for dinner.

Me: You rest, I'll get us food.

She smiles

Her: Okay. She smiles at me and looks back at the television.

I make our order on the Uber eats app. And stare at her.

She is glowing, pregnancy never looked so good on anyone.

I love her.

I'm just staring at her, admiring her beauty.

She catches a glimpse of me looking at her.

Her: What is it. She asks in that perfect smile.

I shake my head nothing.

She catches me again.

Her: What? She says giggling.

Me: Can you turn off the TV for a second. I say smiling at her.

She looks at me confused and switches off.

Me: Woza la.

I'm serious now.

I say patting the space between us so she can come closer.

She obeys me and comes closer.

I take her hand into mine.

I look at her for a second, she is perfect.

Me: Ngiyaxolisa ngicela ungixolele MaNkosi.

She shifts making herself more comfortable.

Her: For?

Me: I'm sorry for shutting you out and being cold towards you.

She looks down.

Me: Please look at me.

She rises her head slowly.

Me: I'm really sorry for abandoning you, it wasn't my intention. I know I owe you an explanation and my love I'm going to give it to you.

Her: No you don't have to Nkosenye, I trust you.

She says looking in my eyes.

That hit me hard.

I'm really shocked.

Her: I really do trust you. All you want is to protect our family. And you've been doing it. Look I'm sitting here in front of you, you never broke your promise of doing everything you can to protect us.

Me: But I failed.

Her: No you didn't, you did everything you possibly could. You saved him, he might be on life support but you saved him. You saved us.

I look at the side.

Her: Look at me.

I look at her.

I don't know how she does it. I was the one who was supposed to do the talking but I'm weak now and she is giving me strength..

Her: Never ever think you have failed. You are a very brave man. And for that I'll give it to you.

Me: I'm really sorry, I could have handled the situation better than I did, you're carrying our child, I should have been more mindful. I'm ashamed of my behaviour and I need to take ownership of that.

She bites her lip thinking.

Me: I apologize. I'll never make you feel that way again.

Her: Okay I forgive you. That came out as a whisper.

I peck her lips.

Me: Ngiyaxolisa.

Her: I forgive you.

Then there is silence.

Me: I think I'm ready.

Her: For?

Me: I'm ready to see Sandile.

She smiles with sympathy and squeezes my hand.

Her: I'm glad you are finally going to see him.

We look into blank space for a while

Her: What makes you happy? She says turning to me.

Me: You do. I answer without hesitation.

Her: What's the most important thing in your life?

Me: You are.

Her: And will you ever leave me?

Me: Never.

I pull her to my chest.

Me: We here and I'm here. I know you might feel like we getting lost for a little bit, but never think that I have lost track of who you are to me and what you mean to me. I need you to know that we are always going to be alright. I got you.

I bite my lip so it could stop trembling.

She looks at me with tears.

Her: Okay. She sniffs.

Me: Iyakthanda indoda yezwa.

Her: I love you too. She says in a whisper.

I bring her close to me.

I kiss her forehead and pinch my eyes with my fingers so it could stop producing the water in my eyes. No woman has brought that part of me.

## Insert 83

Unedited.

\*\*\*\*\*A WEEK LATER\*\*\*\*\*

### Sisekelo' POV

I'm woken up by slow wet pecks on my lips.

I slowly open my lazy eyes and I'm met by my sexy demigod.

Him: wake up beautiful, we have a doctor's appointment in an hour.

Me: it must have slipped my mind, I was sleeping so peacefully.

Him: I know I give good cuddles. He says revealing his pearly whites.

Me: I don't like boosting your ego but I'm honest. You do give the best.

I say smiling.

He kisses me one time brushing my belly

Him: Woza mama.

He says getting up.

He has an erection, as always.

I watch him as he goes to the bathroom.

I smile to myself a little.

I get up to make the bed. He comes back and helps me make the bed.

Him: Come on let's shower.

Me: You can go on first, I need to off load.

Him: Okay babe.

Pregnancy has me by the tits. The amount of time I have to use the bathroom is ridiculous. You think it's the pee only but in other days diarrhea will drain me, tender boobs, sore back, it's alot.

In my days of diarrhea I'll deny Andile sex, because to me personally that's nasty. That's why I ignored his erection.

The toilet is seperate from the bathroom so I do my business.

Shortly after I take my shower and dress up.

Leggings are my friends these days, a pair of black ones and an overlapping knit sweater will do, of course slippers, my feet be killing me at times.

I tie my afro in a puff and that will do for today.

I get my phone and go downstairs, Andile is just eating his yogurt, not giving a care in this world.

Pregnancy has him by the balls too.

Me: I'm ready babe

Him: You not hungry?

Me: no babe just pass me water, we'll grab breakfast along the way

Him: Okay babe.

He looks good in his denim shorts, they go above his knees

Me: Your legs came out to play today. I say biting my lips.

Andile has nice full bodied legs, and they are hairy, mmmh with those white air forces, he looks yummy

Him: Can't resist.

Today he is doing the most, with his Nike black golf, he has a black Nike swoosh cap on his other hand.

Me: Give me a kiss.

He leans and kisses me.

Him: You're bold

Me: I'm doing what you usually do to me, you like commanding kisses to.

He chuckles.

Him: Come on let's go. He says caressing my back walking behind me.

We get into one of the cars. The engine comes to life.

\*\*\*\*\*

The doctor's appointment went well, the baby is doing just fine, best news a mother can hear throughout her pregnancy. I'm doing fine to. It's going to be quite hard going back to school this pregnant on Monday, but I can't miss school, it's important.



We got McDonald's along the way. But the route is not taking us home. I wonder where he is taking us.

Minutes later we find ourselves in front of the hospital.

I get an idea why we are here.

I can tell his body language has changed. I swallow the fry I had in my mouth.

It's silent.

I'm just waiting for him to say something because ever since he said he wanted to see him, he never said anything after. I didn't want to ask him because I didn't wanna pressure him, I was just waiting for him to do it by himself.

He clears his throat.

Him: we are here to see him.

I nod slowly

Me: Okay I'll just wait in the car.

Him: You're not coming with me?

Me: No, go. He needs you.

He looks at me nervously.

Him: Okay.

He takes his phone and does nothing in it, I see him by the corner of my eyes. He is doing it to pass time.

Me: Go. I say putting my hand on his shoulder. He is nervous I can tell.

Him: okay. He nods putting his phone down between us.

He open the door and steps out. He was about to close the door.

Me: hey.

Him: hhhm. He answers.

Me: I love you.

Him: I love you too.

He closes the door. I watch him as he makes his way inside.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Andile's POV**

I'm standing in front of his ward door and I'm about to pass out. My heart is literally beating out of my chest. I take my cap off and a big deep breath. As I'm about to open his door unlocks from the inside and the nurse comes out.

Her: oh goodmorning Mr Zulu.

She is carrying some files.

Me: Goodmorning. Uhm how is he.

She sighs .

Her: No progress Mr Zulu, I'm sorry.

I nod.

She continues on her way and I open the door.

I squashing my cap like it's going to disappear in my hands. I'm the reason why my brother is lying here.

My eyes immediately land on him, surrounded by these huge machines. My heart skips a beat when I see him there, laying, lifeless.

I suppress the water in my eyes.

I walk over closer to him.

I stare at him for quiet sometime. You can't miss the paleness of his skin and the dark circles around his eyes.

Me: Hey budd...uhm it's good to see you.

My voice is literally shaking.

I take a seat.

Me: I don't even know what to say to you right now. I messed up. I really did.

I'm your big brother, I was supposed to protect you from my dirty deeds. I'm so sorry. I'm so sorry.

Please forgive me

I keep quiet to regain strength.

Me: I miss you. I chuckle lightly leaning back

Me: I really do. I'm sure not a day you'd think I'd take out these words, but I do, every single minute.

I miss your stupid laugh, I miss you annoying me, I miss you making a joke out of every single thing.

Your messed up one night stand stories. (I chuckle thinking about it). I remember when you used to

come into my room when you were a kid, and

you'll pee in my bed after. I used to get so mad, so mad at you. But you know what, you'd come to me

cause I was your big brother, and you trusted me to protect from your nightmares.

But you know what. (I lean over his bed)

I'd do anything, anything just for you to come and sleep in my bed and pee on it again, a thousand times more, if you could just come back. (I grab his hand as water fill in the wells of my eyes)

Please just come back to me. Please. Please come back budd.

I put my head on his bed and let the pain out of my chest.

I want my brother back.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I have a doctor's appointment today at 2pm. I just finished eating breakfast, I don't know where Leon is, he woke up early in the morning, but he called and said he is going to comeback and take me to the doctor's.

My phone rings, I thought it was him but it was a landline number.

Me: hello

Caller: Hi, I'm looking for Ibanathi Ngubane

Me: This is she.

Caller: I'm calling you from the Netcare Nursing College.

Here they go again, reminding me of my debt.

Me: I know I know, I'll make payment arrangements soon, right now I'm unemployed and-

Caller: Miss Ngubane your debt of R 112 977.00 has been paid up. You may report to the campus to retrieve your qualification.

What?

Me: You got the wrong person this has to be some sort of mistake.

Caller: No, I haven't made a mistake your debt has been paid up Miss Ngubane.

Me: Wait? When? How? Who?

I'm so confused, I'm literally sweating

Caller: The payment was made a few days ago, by an EFT payment into the schools account.

Me: Wait? Who paid it up? There must be a reference.

Caller: Unfortunately the transaction was an anonymous one.

Me: What?

Caller: Let's just say you were one of the lucky students who got paid for because the person said he was just helping out a few students. Must be some rich guy abroad if you ask me.

Me: Oh my goodness, I don't know what to say. Thank you so much.

Caller: Goodbye have a lovely day.

She hangs up and I scream on top of my lungs. God works in mysterious ways, it could have been anyone of those students but I was one of them too.

The stress is lifted off my shoulders, God you're so wonderful!

Him: Geez you're happy, I heard you scream from the drive in. You almost gave me a heart attack. I had to jog in here.

I cover my mouth in embarrassment

Me: I'm sorry didn't mean to scare you. I say suppressing my excitement.

Him: Share the good news.

Me: I don't have to worry about my student debt anymore. Some wealthy guy abroad paid off some student debts in college. And I was also the lucky one.

Him: That's good news, I'm glad you're less stressed. That guy did a good thing.

Me: I can't believe it either. My day has been totally made, for sure!

Him: ngiyajabula mawuthokoza mawakhe. He says giving me his Colgate smile.

I blush a little but contain myself.

Me: Uhm let me change so we could go.

Him: Okay I'll wait.

I go into my room and change. Hhmmmm my stomach is a little bloated compared to yesterday.

Is it me or my belly will show very fast.

Maybe it's because I just ate. I'm so excited for my first ultrasound.

I tie my dread up and go back to the living room.

Me: I'm ready.

He gets up and we go to his car outside. The weather is chilly today and I love it.

He drives us to the doctor's.

\*\*\*\*\*

I'm laying on the bed faced up. I've lifted up my t-shirt. This is it I'm about to have my first ultrasound.

The doctor's put on this cold, very cold gel on me. You'd get hyperthermia from it I swear.

Her: Okay, just lie down and relax. While we look for your baby.

I look at Leon at my standing a bit further from my side.

I can't tell how he's feeling. Nervous maybe?

He smiles at me and I look at the screen in front of us.

Her: Here we go.

Immediately she starts maneuvering her devices.

And a "goo goo goo" sound reaches our ears.

Me: Oh my God. I say in a whisper.

Her: That's strong, such a strong heartbeat. She says looking at us smiling  
Leon has his hand on his chin and one across his chest.

I look at Leon over my shoulder.

Him: Unbelievable. He mimes. While reaches for my hand.

The doctor concentrates on my belly hard, moving her object. Her face has changed.

I'm nervous all of a sudden.

Her: Please excuse for a second I'll be back.

She says getting up. Leaving us in the room  
I shift nervously.

Me: I wonder if everything is okay.

Him: Calm down. Don't worry.

He says caressing my shoulder.

A minute later she comes back with a senior doctor's I believe. He had grey hair.

Dr: Afternoon, I'm Dr. Khoza.

Him: Afternoon.

Dr: I'm just hear to confirm something Mr Zuma...

If we could just see... He says grabbing the device himself.

He listens to the heartbeat like he is inspecting it.

Dr: Unbelievable Maya. He says smiling to my doctor.

She smiles to.



Dr Maya: I thought I was tripping or something.  
What's going on.

Dr: I've waited for 43 years to witness such in my surgery. It took me 43 years.

Him: I'm sorry Dr. Khoza is our baby okay? He asks concerned.

Dr Khoza chuckles in disbelief.

Dr: You means babies Mr Zuma.

I rise up and sit up

Me: Excuse me?

Dr: Not one, not two, not three but four babies.

Yes I'm glad to to announce that you are having quadruplets.

I must be deaf cause I didn't hear that right.

I look over Leon our eyes lock. His jaw is slightly dropped. He doesn't what to say.

Him: Are you sure?

Dr: Positive, our first quadruplet patient. He says nodding and smiling.

Oh my God, I'm shaking. I'm shaking.

Me: Oh my God. I whisper in disbelief.

Him: Hey hey calm down and breathe. Calm down sweetie.

Me: Are you kidding me, you put four babies in me. I say in my husky voice about to cry I'm panicking

Dr Maya: uh oh.

He is trying to utter words but none reach his lips.  
He can't even hide the excitement in his blue eyes.

He is happy and I'm shitting myself

Me: Leonardo, four babies? I'm going to give birth  
to four babies? There has to be a mistake

This has to be a joke.

Him: Calm down and breathe okay, it's okay, shhh  
it's alright. We'll take care of all of them, oh my  
god. He says grabbing his head in shock.

I'm about to pass out I feel it. I could imagine them  
crying at the same time. Oh so help me God.

## **Insert 84**

Unedited.

### **Leon's POV**

We are driving back home, and I am in shock and  
soooooo fucken excited. I mean can my day get  
any better.

Her: I'm going to pass out.

She has been saying she'll pass out eversince we  
left the doctor, the funny thing is she hasn't.

Me: No you won't, here drink some more water.

Her: I don't want water Leon, I want one baby.

I was holding a smirk, if she saw me smirk, she'll probably swing on me with her fist.

Me: Unfortunately I can't help you on that

Her: I'm so scared. She says in a whisper. Jokes aside she is really nervous, I can tell. Her hands are shaking.

I glance at her a little while driving.

Me: It's okay, everything will be okay.

I open my hand so I can hold on to hers.

Me: Hold my hand.

She slowly reaches for it. She is shaking like a leaf, damn I feel bad now.

I grab it and squeeze hers, so she can stop shaking.

Me: Hey.

Her: Hmm. She says biting her lip in nervousness.

Me: I got you okay.

She nods repeatedly.

A couple of seconds later, her breathing is steady, she is calm now. She has stopped shaking. It's her holding my hand for dear life now, as long as it calms her down, she can hold my hand whenever.

\*\*\*\*\*

We make it to my crib and she goes to the fridge and grabs an ice cream.

Her: I'm going to lie down a little bit.

Me: Okay.

She walks to her room.

I hold my head in disbelief and make my way upstairs.

It's time I had a conversation with my Dad.

My mother lives in Australia anyways, I'll tell her when she is showing.

My phone rings from my pocket. I answer.

Me: Kea.

Her: So you decide to fuck me three days ago, and not even a how you doing text from you? She asks in a calm tone.

Me: Sorry, I just have a lot to deal with right now.

Her: So when am I seeing you again.

Me: Honestly I don't know, after everything is sorted.

Her: You know it's funny how we've been messing around for over 2 months but I don't know your place.

Me: As I said, you can't come to my place, I have someone very important living with me now, I respect her.

Her: Just tell me that you have a wife because this is what married men do nowadays.

Me: I'm not married, listen Kea if we are going to go back and forth about our meeting terms then I suggest we leave it right here.

Her: No Leon, it's fine, I can live by your terms, it's just that it gets to me sometimes.

Me: please remember the nature of our relationship, no strings attached right?

Her: No strings attached.

Me: Cool then.

Her: Wait Leo I saw some nice red bottoms I-

Me: How much you want?

Her: 70k? She says shyly.

Me: Okay bye.

Her: Thank you boo! She screams in my ear. I hang up and make a transfer.

So yes, that's my booty call. I been messing with her, I'm a man you know, I have sexual needs. I have one booty call now, I was messing with three, but the other two were catching feelings and I ended it. So I've been good with Kea, it's just that sometimes she asks a lot of questions. I don't want her in my house, Ibanathi is here now. As much as we are not in a relationship, I respect her as the mother of my child, oh well children. I don't want her to be in uncomfortable situations. But as soon as she gives me a chance to be her man, I'll drop all them hoes for her.

A dm pops up from Kea. I click on it and she has sent me a picture of her in a dick throbbing lingerie.

"Come around so I can thank you properly Daddy"

I really wanted to fuck her as in now, but I have to go to my dad.

Yeah I know she is a gold digger, but I can afford her, as long as she gives me good fucks and heads, I'm straight.

I'm about to take a 2 hour drive to my father's house eMandeni.

I change my t shirt only. I grab my phone and call my father. He picks up.

Him: Ndodana.

Me: Baba, I'm coming over today, I need to discuss something important with you.

Him: for a moment I thought you were coming over because you miss kanti.

Me: Baba, don't talk like that, you know I come over when I'm available.

Him: Ay okay woza ke.

I hang up.

If you wondering why my father wants my attention so bad at times it's because I'm his only child. He never got any kids after me, him and my stepmom, MamNozi had problems conceiving, so I'm the only child from my father's side. I have a brother and a sister, they are white, they live in Australia with my mother and her husband. I've met them once, that was probably 14 years ago, we don't have a relationship at all. So basically my

entire life I was raised by my father and MamNozi, which I consider as my real mother. My biological mother was forced by her family to let me and my father go, because she was a white woman in love with a black man. I understand the circumstances but she didn't fight for me, she just came back to my life 6 years ago, she is trying but it's not the same, MamNozi will always be my real mother. Anyways I was about to tell Iba that I'm going, I knocked and no one answered. I opened slightly and oh shit. She was sleeping in a compromising position, her ass was pushed out of that grey t shirt she had on, basically I was staring at her lovely big butt cheeks. She is completely knocked out. I close the door so I won't disturb her. Fuck!

I caught a hard on.

Damnit Leon. As I adjusted my excited member.

I walk in to my car and just leave a text for her.

I put on some music and drive off.

I'm going to be a dad, I can't believe this. I wish I could hug and kiss Ibanathi for giving me such a precious gift.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo' POV**

So Bab'Zulu is finally out of the hospital, Sbu fetched him, so we are basically going to check on them after everything that has happened.

Him: Anything else you need babe.

Me: No love let's go.

We get in to the car and he drives off.

A couple of minutes later we reach the very same mansion they moved out of.

We make our ways inside and greet and hug MamZulu.

Me: How are you ma. As I hug her comforting her.

Her: It's a process Sisekelo, it's process.

Me: I'm sorry. I say in a whisper.

Her: It will be okay.

Me: I'll cook today okay, let me take care of you.

Her: My child you are heavily pregnant, aren't you supposed to rest.

Me: I'm pregnant ma, not handicapped. I can handle it. Uphi uBaba?

Her: come he is upstairs. Andile has already went up.

We walk up the stairs and Mr Zulu is sitting on his bed with a newspaper in his hand, he is talking with Andile, Sbu is on the other end.

Me: Sanbonani. Sbu, How are you Baba?

Sbu: Koti.

Bab'Zulu: I'm strong as an ox makoti, angithi uyabona. He says trying to flex.

The room fills with laughter, when last.



Me: Oh I definitely see, I'm glad you're back Baba.  
I say smiling.

Bab'Zulu: Kshoda uSandile manje. He says sadly.  
Then silence creeps. I miss Sandile too.

Sbu clears his throat, he is trying to say something  
but he doesn't know how to.

We all look at him as he reaches for an envelope in  
his pocket.

Sbu: I'm sorry to bring this up now, but the  
doctor's gave me these, when I fetched you Baba.  
He says handing it to Mr Zulu.

We all look at him in anticipation, as Bab'Zulu  
opens the envelope, he reads it for a minute and  
takes off his glasses. He sighs and holds his nasal  
bridge as tears form in his eyes.

MamZulu: what is it Sizwe? Why are acting like  
that.

As she moves closer to him. We are all nervous,  
Andile's vein is popping.

BabZulu: The Doctor's are requesting permission  
to switch off the life supp-

I gasp, while MamZulu screams on top of her  
lungs.

MamZulu: Hayi Sizwe, my son! Noooooooooo!  
She screams kneeling and burying her head on the  
bed.

I'm holding my mouth as tight as I can as tears fall from my eyes. My heart is beating so fast. I glance at Andile and he clenches his jaws containing hurt and anger as tears drop from his eyes. Sbu has his head buried in his hands.

Lord don't this.

Bab'Zulu: Lungile he is not showing any progress, they are saying that at least at this stage he should show at least one positive sign, and our son hasn't.

MamZulu: Hayiii Sizwe hayiiiiii! She keeps screaming.

Andile grabs the letter and tears into pieces. And he storms out, passing like a hurricane. I can't stop crying.

BabZulu: It's been over 3 months Lungi, our son is tired. As tears drop from his eyes.

My heart is throbbing in pain. I can't stop crying.

Lord don't do this. Please wake him up

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Leon's POV**

I make it home. Buzz the gate and he lets me in.

My father's house is big, it's a single storey, be said he is to old to be climbing stairs. But I love it, this is my home and where I grew up.

As I enter the opened door, I'm welcomed by a very yummy aroma. My mother has done it again, umgxabhiso nedombolo, my all time favourite.

Me: I'm hungry! I shout out as my mother makes her way out of the kitchen to me.

Her: My son!

I give her such a big hug. She kissed my cheek.

Me: I'm not little you know, I'm a grown man ma geez. You know Andile will roast me for that.

Her: Haisuka, I'll kiss you till you are a grandpa. She says patting my shoulder.

Him: Prodigal son.

Me: Don't father. I say pointing at him and he comes to me. I hug him to.

Him: Nxamalala! yakhula insizwa yami madoda.

Me: yes father, tell her I'm a grown man now, she must stop with the kisses

Her: Dare tell me, you'll sleep on the couch.

We burst into laughter.

Him: Angizingeni!

Me: Oh wow!

Her: My pots! She says running to the kitchen.

Him: Wenzani manje ufuna ukuqhatha nomkami!

We burst into laughter.

He goes to into his cabinet and grabs whiskey for the both of us.

We sit down on the couch.

Me: I think I want mom to here these too.

Him: Swidi lami woza.

She still calls her that till this day. I smile to myself. She comes and sits. They look at each other like a couple who has recently found love, I long for that.

I clear my throat after a sip.

Me: So the reason I came here was to let you know guys that I want to pay damages.

Them: Damages?

Me: long story short I impregnated a lady and-

Them: What?!

Yes they know about my difficulties in producing, I told them 2 years ago about my problem. So only them, Andile and Sbu know my problem.

Me: I know it's crazy but they are my babies, I'm positive.

Them: babies?! They gasp.

Me: Okay you two need to stop reacting at the sametime like some movie. Anyways.

Him: Wait wait wait hold on, what are you saying you haven't said anything to us.

I sigh and I start narrating to them what happened.

Me: so today we found out it's not one but four babies. I'm going to be Dad father.

I say holding my head again in disbelief.

Mom: Hallelujah!!!! Hallelujah !!!!! Hawu Jehova ubani ofana nawe!!! Hallelujah. She gets up screaming in tears like a mad woman. My mom

is very religious but some of us never made it to church, I believe in miracles now, she wasn't mad all these time after all. God exists.

My father is shaking.

Him: Come here son!

He hugs me like the last time he is seeing me.

Him: I was so worried about you and I didn't know how to help you. I saw you were broken. I can't believe this.

My mother hugs me too.

Her: I can't believe this, we are going to be grandparents of four babies! Hawu Nkosi yami.

Him: Nkazimulo, I'm so happy.

Only my dad calls me Nkazimulo.

Her: Yoh we are so rude, how is the girl shame, she went through a lot hey. She is strong, thank God for her wanting to keep the babies, she could have done anything.

Me: She is okay you know, it's a process. It's not easy especially for her.

Him: I can die in peace now. So when do you plan on paying damages.

Me: Maybe next week or the following, after I've had a conversation with her.

Him: Sorry to ask but are you romantically involved with her right now.

Me: Unfortunately no, but I plan to make her my woman. A part of me is patient with her but a part of me wants to kiss the living day lights out of her.

Her: Yooo we are still your parents.

Me: Sorry I got taken away.

Him: Why son?

Me : Because... Because... Becau-

As I think about it, my heart skips a beat. Am I? Am I inlove with her? I ask myself. I look at my father

Me: Because I just realized I'm inlove with her, the entire time. I smile faintly.

Me: It took me a while to realize but I'm inlove with her. Father you know all this time my head has been wrapped around the situation itself but I never took time to studying my feelings for her. I'm actually inlove with her, I just realized now.

Him: Son, you have my full blessings. Make that woman yours. I like her already!

Her: Can't wait to meet her, I'm so excited!

Me: Really? I'm kind of nervous.

Him: just tell her how you feel, the rest will follow. Whether she accepts or rejects you but she'll always know how you feel about her.

Kukyena Nkazimulo, wena hlula eyakhe inhliziyo obe uqedile.

He says looking at my mom.

Me: Don't start with your love stories please. I say getting up.

Her: uthe ulambile Blue eyes.

She says smirking.

Me: Don't remind me.

That's a nickname I got from our neighbor and her daughter, her daughter has had this little fantasy about me eversince we were young, she likes me because I have blue eyes. She would literally go around telling girls to stay away from me. I know.

Her: the day she finds out you impregnated someone else she'll kill herself.

Me: Ma!

She bursts in laughter going the kitchen.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I'm emotionally drained, it's been so long me waiting for Sandile to wake up. It hurts and aches my soul, but I'm exhausted, I am really, my emotions can't take this anymore. I'm going to die. Maybe dad was right, it's time I let go of him. The strikes at school have ceased. It's time I went back to school, I have to try and focus on school. This is kind of a goodbye. As I walk down the hallway with my already falling tears. I've waited for him for so long, at least by this time I thought he would have woken up to hug me. I open the door for the

last time, I see him in his forever still position. I take my shoes off and get in bed with him as usual. Today it's different, I'm crying so much.

Me: I want you listen this song, it makes me think about you all the time. I listen to it everyday. It reminds me of you. I say wiping my tears.

Me: I want you to know that this is my last visit, no matter what happens, I always want you to know that Sandile...Sandile I love you. (I pause thinking about it). I know a lady is not supposed to say it first, but I really have fallen inlove with without you even having to try. I really wanted to be with you (sob) I did. But I'm exhausted , I'm exhausted, it's time I let you go.

I weep thinking about it. It's for my well being.

I play the song on my phone. Mpho Sebina- Loves Light. As I hold him for the last time.

Ohhh waaa heya

Ohhh waaa heya haa

Ohhh waaa heya

Ohhh waaa heya haa

Summer your time

Summer your life

Look for your light

In all the wrong places

Look for your truth

With all of your mind



While living your life  
Cause life will embrace you  
Yes, I sing for love  
I sing for joy  
I sing for you  
Yes, I sing for love  
I sing for joy  
I sing for you.

Free up your mind.....

I turn and lay on my stomach so my face can be over his. I take off my glasses. I gently stroke his face. I'm not here emotionally, I feel like he is with me. I slowly lean over and place my warm lips on top of cold lips. I peck him for a long time, while I feel alive when my lips are collided with his. And undescrivable feeling. I pull away as I feel like I'm loosing my breath. I smile while crying.

Me: I love you, I really do.

I lay on his chest as the beats of his heart give me a little hope he heard what I said.

I hold onto him for dear life. This is the last time I'm seeing him, he'll never wake up. As I cry on his chest.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Leon's POV**

I had a lovely day with my family. It's almost 10pm, I'm really tired and I have to go to work tomorrow, damnit, Andile will have to work alone, there isn't much to do anyways.

It was a long drive home but I actually made it. Ibanathi's must be asleep for the second time now I swear.

I actually got some food along the way. I must give her my card so she can do proper groceries, I'm a man, I don't know shit.

I put on the code and the door opens. I walk in and surprisingly she is not asleep, she is sitting watching TV.

I put the food on top of the kitchen island.

I walk to her beside the couch.

Me: I'm back.

Her: You look exhausted, long drive?

Me: I am exhausted, infact let me grab a beer. I bought food

Her: Life saver! Thank you.

I say walking to the fridge while she follows me behind.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ibanathi's POV**

I grab the food from the counter. It's still warm, no need to warm it up.

I take the plates and dish for us. I pour myself some juice, he already has his beer.

I put his plate on a tray and take up to him. His lit up, I don't know why.

Me: Did you wash your hands?

Him: No I didn't, I'll wash them. Thanks you. He says taking the tray.

Me: It's okay I'll bring you water to wash your hands.

I say walking to kitchen and take a large metal bowl he has, I put warm water from the tap and a little bit of handsoap. I also take a drying cloth.

I walk up to him.

Me: Here you go.

Him: Ngiyabonga Somahhashi. He smiles at me. I blush a little.

He dries his hands and walk back to the kitchen disposing the water, I wash my hands too. Take my food and sit next him.

We eat while while making a light convo.

We are done eating, I take the dishes and wash them and he has grabbed another beer.

I go back to the lounge

Me: Oh wow it's almost midnight.

Him: It's unlike you to stay awake till this time.

Me: I know, today I have insomnia, my hormones are changing drastically.

He just smirks like a retard. I know he his thinking of his babies.

He clears his throat.

Him: I actually went to my parents to discuss something important with them. So I want to pay damages for you. I have to it's tradition.

Me: I don't have a say, it's tradition anyways.

Mmmhh that means contacting my dad. I say gulping my juice.

Him: I'll handle that. Leave that to me.

Her: Thank you for letting me know. It really means a lot to me, you taking all the right steps to make things right.

Him: It's not just that you know.

Me: What is it?

Him: Ngiyakthanda mina Ibanathi.

I choke on my drink a little. I look at him he shooting his blue eyes at me, he is not backing down.

Him: I have to make you mine, you've been mine but I want you to be aware. I can't do this anymore. I need you.

He says grabbing my hand, I'm shaking again. I'm speechless.

Me: pardon? That came as a whisper

Him: I mean it, from the bottom of my heart, which ever side my heart is on. He says touching his left side chest and right.

Him: You're precious to me, and one day I'll tell you why. But for now damnit I just want to love you.

Me: What if it doesn't work Leon? I say in a soft tone looking down.

Him: Look at me.

I look at him

Him: This has to work, it's going to work. Because you know why? I trust you.

Me: You trust me? That came out as a whisper too.

Him: It's crazy but I do. Let me love you.

He is serious.

My heart is beating out my chest. Next minute I don't know. Without even thinking about it my mouth shoots an answer.

Me: Okay. I say nervously and shocked at my response.

Him: Hhmm?

Me: Okay, I'll let you love me the way you want to.

I say that so fast.

He chuckles a little revealing his perfect smile.

Him: Ngampela ma?

I nod.

Him: Woza la. He says bringing my face close to his. I'm about to pass out I swear.

I close my eyes, anticipating his lips against mine. He insteads pecks my forehead first, and runs his thumb across my bottom lip.

The anticipation is killing me. Lord what am I doing. What is this man Infront of me doing.

He then places his lips on top of mine. A smile forms on his lips, I feel it on lips. He then sinks my lips in his. I feel an electric feeling passing my spine. I have kissed someone before but his, his is different. The best I ever had. The way he smoothes his way around my body. I have goosebumps. He kisses me and I feel his love, he doesn't have to do anything more. I don't want this feeling to end. As he kisses me so delicately.

## **Insert 85**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I felt sleep slowly leaving my body. I turn and shuffle in the bed a little, adjusting myself. I open my lazy eyes, there is an empty space beside me,

thoughts flood my mind. He must have left for work because I felt light kisses being planted on my face earlier. Butterflies are an understatement, I feel a whole zoo in my stomach. I smile to myself thinking how did he even fall for someone like me. There is no way in my life I thought I'd have a greek God as a man, blue eyes, dresses well, carries himself, attractive, successful and so forth. He can literally have any woman he wants in this world, the most prettiest business women in the world, but he settled for a plain Jane like me. I wonder what he saw in me, beyond just being the mother of his kids. Honestly I've had a little crush on him ever since working at the Zulu Inc. But never gave it too much because every girl was crushing on him and Andile, to me it was way far-fetched, just like a highschool girl crushing on Chris Brown, impossible right?

This had to be a dream, there is no way I'm his girlfriend, somebody wake me up before I fall in too deep head first. I hold the pillow fighting as these thoughts flood my mind. The way he looks at me, like nothing else matters besides me, I've never had someone look at me the way he does. His kisses tell a tale, he doesn't have to say anything to me, because his soft kisses speak for

themselves. The way he held me last night, I felt it in me, he loves me unconditionally.

He makes me weak, I know I seem like I'm tough, but it's been a little hard on me living with such a man and not wish to collide my lips with his. I'm falling for him, pretty hard, but I'll keep it on the low for now, yes, a woman's pride. I won't lie, a little fear is in me, the what if's, I've been broken you know by a man I once claimed a loved. I quickly shake my head to prevent myself from thinking about my heartless ex.

I get up from the bed and make it. As I'm making the bed, I smell his cologne, you even on me, he is hypnotizing me.

So I have a number of things to do today, I have to get my qualification from school, get groceries, plus my Msawenkosi is coming over today, she has a day off. I asked Leon if she could come, he said he doesn't have a problem, next time I must not ask, I must just let her come over. I think because he knows Msa is going to be a regular, so imagine how many times I'd have to ask.

My phone beeped, it's a bank notification notifying me R20 000 was transferred to my account, the reference was L. Zuma.

As I'm questioning myself, a message pops up shortly from him,



"I forgot to leave my card for groceries, take care, I love you"

What? R20 000 for groceries? What type of food does he eat kanti. He definitely made a mistake, he meant to transfer R2000. This man is full of surprises, how did he even get ahold of my banking details. I dialed his number shortly, he picks up.

Him: Themba lam

I melted right there for a moment, I caught my already lost breath

Me: Good morning Nxamalala, uhm I-

Him: Call me that again I swear I won't be responsible for what I do to you when I get home. He says in a serious manner. Men and clan names, wonder what's the connection.

Me: uhm I want to ask you something.

Him: ngiyaktshela ke

Me: forget what I said please. I think you made a mistake in your transfer, weren't you meant to transfer 2000? I say convinced I'm correct.

Him: I didn't make a mistake. I sent what I intended.

Haibo.

Me: Just for groceries Leon? That's too much

Him: Listen babe just get everything you need okay, I need my babies nourished and fed. Eat up okay

I paused for a second digesting the money.

Me: But-

Him: Bye I have to go, I love you.

He says hanging up after that.

I sighed.

As I'm still a unsettled, Msa calls me telling me that she is now leaving the village, she'll tell me when she is in town taking the Uber here, because there no taxies coming here.

I do a little tidying up, it's never dirty, Leon is a neat man, not a freak though. He just doesn't know how to cook because he doesn't buy groceries obviously.

I take a quick soothing shower.

After that I dry myself while looking myself at the big mirror. I'm getting way bigger than a pregnant woman with one child. I look like I'm 5 months pregnant imagine.

I put on my black a line dress that goes above my knees a little, and some silver summer sandals. I moisturize my dreads and tie them up, it a little hot outside.

I wait on Msa while eating some cereal with yogurt.

She calls me telling she is in the Uber and she is about to get off.

So I go wait for her by the gate, inside though.

A couple minutes later, a Toyota Corolla stops.  
She is already shooting at me with a smile.

She get out and I open the gate with remote.

Her: Oe unamanga, Vula!

She says gasping as she is star struck by the house  
behind me, while the gate opens

I giggle.

Me: Come here.

I attack her with a hug

Her: I'm so happy to see to you!

Me: I've missed you so much friend

Her: This is not real, you living in such a house?!

The houses you and I used to point in a magazine!

I wanna go in!

I giggle.

I'm so happy to see her.

She pulls me to the house. Before we get to the  
door she stops and lowers her voice a little.

Her: He is not here right, I don't wanna be forward  
and roam around his house.

Me: No he as at work.

Her: More pictures for me in the house!

We laugh as I open this big wooden door.

You already know how she reacted to the house,  
the number of pictures I had to take!

We ended up in my room after that tiring mini  
tour.

Her: I can't believe you're happy, when I saw those marks on your body I just-

She was crying

Me: You making me cry. As I hug her

Her: I just didn't know how to help you, I wanted to get you out of that house but I couldn't.

Me: You're the reason I'm in here in the first place, remember I never wanted to tell him. But you did, and look where I am now. I needed your guts to tell him. I'm so grateful.

Her: God knows I never wanted you to feel anymore pain but forgive me, that rape was a blessing in disguise, for you to get out of that life.

Me: It was hey, it was. I can't actually process how broken I was when that incident happened, but look at the happiness it came with.

She pulls back from the hug and wipes her tears.

Her: I'm crying so fucken much.

We both giggle in the middle of the sobs.

Me: Thank you for being there for me. I love you

Her: I love you too.

She says giving me another hug

Me: God knows how I would have taken care of quadruplets by myself.

She pulls out again from the hug.

Her: What?!

I nod.

Her: No fucking way! 4 babies! Oh my God. She jumps in excitement

Me: It's a lot I know but it gets better

Her: What? Her eyes are popping out.

I clear my throat.

Me: So me and Mr Zuma are...

Her: Spit it out!

Me: an item, I'm taking slow

Her: Can this day get any better! A whole greek God! You know bitch we used to call him that in the lockers! I'm so so so happy for you, can't even put it in words! Friend aha this is a lot!

She says clapping her hands in disbelief

Me: I know it's scaring me too.

Her: Blessing after blessing! But friend I'm glad he wanted you to try things out.

Me: Why

Her: I mean yo6ur beautiful ofcourse but babe which man was going to date you with four kids at once!

I slap her shoulder lightly

Me: Msa!

Her: You were going to be single for the next ten years because atleast they'll want them grown, so Leon saved you right there.

Me: Oh shut up! I was going to prove it to you!

Her: Keep dreaming.

We burst in laughter, I really missed her.  
She clears her throat.

Her: So umh have you heard anything from your father? Sorry for asking

Me: I'm not going to pretend like I haven't been thinking about him, but no he hasn't contacted me since. But maybe he'll say something once Leon goes and pays damages.

I felt a pang in my heart. I know you're probably like forget him, God knows I hate all the things he did to me, but a part of me will always remember him, he was once a good father to me, and I'll always miss that bond. It hurts till this day. But I guess I have to grow and move on, focus on my children, and Leon ofcourse.

Her: for what's it's worth, I'm sorry.

Me: It's ok, I'm not tryna get sad today. Umh we have a number of things to do, I'm glad I have someone to do it with.

Her: Okay friend let's go.

Me: Okay our driver is outside

We made our way outside and it was time to do some grocery shopping and go to school

\*\*\*\*\*

So first off I started at school, I can't believe I have my degree in my hands. I'm shaking a little. But unfortunately I'd have to wait until may I give

birth to look for a job, because there is no way I'll be a nurse at the sametime carrying 4 babies. They wouldn't take me anyway.

Then a thought of how I got pregnant comes to mind, I laugh a little. I was actually educated that it is possible to get pregnant from the pull out method plus pre cum. But honey that day, I didn't think about, I kept telling myself I can't be pregnant. Anyways, the joke is on me.

We were roaming around the mall and we ended up at Woolworths food, grocery shopping.

Ofcourse I didn't buy groceries worth R20 000.

Maybe I spent like R3000, and we have enough food for a very long period. I'm cooking some dinner for him tonight, just to suprise him a little. Nothing gets in a man's heart like traditional food. Amadombolo nenhloko will do, men always love that combo. I actually bought the head from a butcher outside the mall.

As we are walking talking having a nice time, we just had some Steers, and we are sipping our milkshakes.

A feel a tap on my shoulder, I turn around confused and suddenly I felt nauseated. Msa didn't hide her disgusted face as well. I haven't seen seen for 4 years.

Me: Thabo.

Him: Ibanathi.

Me: What do you want.

Him: You haven't seen me for 4 years straight and that's the first thing that comes to mind.

Me: Listen I'm really exhausted, I have to go

Him: Can't I have a little conversation with you, please, 2 minutes I wanna say something. He says looking at me pleadingly he then looks at Msa.

Him: Please

Her: Nx! I'll wait for you over there. She says pushing the heavy trolley.

Me: 2 minutes.

Him: Listen I'm really sorry of how things went by okay, I'm sorry, I regret what I did to you everyday. I know I promised to come back for you, but I broke my promise.

Me: You wanna do this, let's do this, I wanna get everything off my chest.

I haven't really addressed him about this, maybe that's why I'm holding back on the love field.

Him: I'm really sor-

Me: No Thabo, I believed in you, you begged me and followed me around in highschool, promising me the stars and the moon. I was scared because of my father, but I actually took the risk and let you in. I let you in Thabo, did you know how long it took for me to do that? For me to believe in you



and trust you? You were two grades a head of me and everyone was telling me you were playing me and you'll go to varsity and abandon me. Never believed that because I was so in love with you, nothing else mattered, I wanted you to pursue your dream and become a doctor. Boom a couple months in you were not calling me from the phone I was hiding, the one you gave me. I called you a number of times you never picked up, you were always too busy for me. I called you, trying to let you know my father arranged a marriage for me to Khumalo, I was scared, I needed you. You said you were going to marry me and all that, I wanted you to fight for me, but you never did. You let me drown in my sorrows by myself. I guess I was the ugly village girl you left behind right?

Him: Ibanathi don't say that you know I was crazy about your beauty and-

Me: I'm not done.

He looks down in disappointment.

Me: Then after all you've put me through, I call you trying to tell you again about my arranged marriage, a woman picks up. She told me she was your girlfriend and I mustn't bother calling because you're inside her every night. Do you know how much I cried myself to sleep?

I scoff in disbelief. Can't believe I'm talking about this to him and not a drop of water is coming out of my eyes

Him: I didn't mean-

Me: I'm not done Thabo. On top of that I thought oh maybe the next morning you're going to run and come back to me to apologize, make me believe I'm the one you want, beg me to stay with you. Haa jokes on me because you ended up sending me a short text telling me you're sorry, I texted you back saying it's over but guess what, the carefree Thabo never replied or came back to talk to me. You left me broken Thabo, at least you should've apologized properly, you couldn't even pretend you care. And then you ask me 4 years later, how can I ask you what do you want? You can't be serious.

Him: I don't even know what to say Nana, I'm ashamed of myself-

Me: Don't call me that, I'm not Nana anymore, my name is Ibanathi.

That's a nickname he gave me.

Him: sorry Ibanathi. I'm ashamed of my behaviour, I wish I could turn back the hands of time, all this time I was gathering the courage to come to you and apologize. When I saw you in that store I followed you, battling whether to come

to you or not, because I couldn't believe I'm seeing you.

Me: Listen, you can't change anything, what's done is done. I'm happy now, I really am, I don't need anything to set me off.

He keeps quiet, he knows he fix this, he can't even say one straight word explaining his actions.

Him: I know you'll probably never forgive me but I want you to know from the bottom of my heart, I'm sorry for the way I treated you, you were a really good girl to me Ibanathi, and I blew it, all of it is my fault. But please, let me atleast get you out of that bullshit arranged marriage.

Me: I'm not with Khumalo.

Him: Oh. He says putting his hands in his pockets, that's always been his habit.

Me: And I did forgive a long time ago, I just never talked about my hurt. I wanted to tell you how much you hurt me.

Him: I'm sorry.

Me: I have to go bye. I say attempting to leave.

Him: You're pregnant.

I turn not sure whether he is telling me or asking me.

Me: yes.

Him: Jokes on me, I'm the biggest loser, I failed and now another guy has you and put his seed in

you. Wow it's alot to take in. He says holding his forehead.

I felt a little bad for him but life goes on.

Me: Life goes on Thabo, just like how you moved on from me while you were with me.

Him: I never moved on from you. But anyway I was trying to get you back you know, I knew it was far-fetched, a long shot. Now that you're pregnant, impossible, I lost. Have to take it on the chin.

Me: Yeah. I say in a lowtone shrugging.

Him: Are you happy with him?

Me: Never been happier, he treats like a goddess. He is showing me love can be good, I'm learning to love again.

He nods and then breaths out.

Him: I can tell you love him, I saw they way your eyes lightened when you talked about him.

There was silence.

Him: I'm sad that I lost you for good but I'm glad to see you happy. But always remember I'll always love you, I may have not shown it but I'll always do.

Me: it's okay. Move on too, you'll be fine. You might have been a jerk but you deserve a shot at love too.

He laughs a little.

Him: Always kind hearted. Damn fuck me.

Me: Have to go. Bye.

Him: Take care and congratulations on your pregnancy.

Me: Thanks, bye.

I walk away from him. So he actually did end up being a doctor, he looks like successful, good for him.

I feel lighter, so much lighter I don't know why. I got a little closure. I actually appreciate Leon's love a whole lot more now, I'm blessed to have him.

I get to Msa

Her: You're okay?

Me: I've never felt better. I say smiling at her.

We make our way to the car, talking about what happened.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I just came back from school, first day is always the busiest. A lot of students seek help. I just got home and I'm tired and hungry. I'm not gonna lie, Sandile's condition has been stressful and it hurts me a lot. When Andile left stormed the house yesterday after those papers, he has been quiet, and I've been giving him space a little, at the same time caring for him. He left for work and he'll come

back later. I'm tired and so pregnant, I'm 8 months now. But I'll try and cheer him up, not necessarily cheer him up because no amount of food will cheer him up more than his brother's life but I'm trying. I'll cook his favourite.

I take a quick shower before cooking for him. Put my bloated self in a t-shirt dress and slippers. The way I'm tired of doing my hair, I need a wig seriously I can't do my hair anymore, need a break. I'm considering Malaysian curls, I'll see.

I spent a day with Anelisa too, she was down, she just wasn't herself, I didn't even want to bring up the life support switching off thing. I don't know how she'll take it, for now I'll just keep quiet cause I don't wanna talk about myself, Sandile is going to wake up, I can only hope for a miracle. I can't imagine what she is going through, what I'd do if it was Andile. I don't want to even think of it.

Anyways I drag myself to the kitchen to make him tripe.

I miss Ntsikelelo too.

sigh.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Andile's POV**

Him: I'm sorry Mr Zulu but there is nothing we can do.

Me: Listen we pay the bills, and we will decide on how long he stays on life support. Even if it's years.

Him: But it's in the best interest of the patient-

Me: Bullshit. My little brother will stay on that life support until he wakes up. He is not going to die!

Him: I know it's hard but you can't change it.

Me: Just keep him on life support, that's why we fucking pay thousands in this hospital. I bang the table and leave him standing there.

No way they switching off the machines, and I have to prevent my dad from signing anything cause he has given up on him. I'm not giving up on Sandile, I won't, he can't die.

I'm driving to Sbu's place before I go home, I'm going to be a little late at home.

\*\*\*\*\*

We are sitting at his mini bar having drinks, my tie loosened and shit. The way I was busy today, I never ran up on Leon, work is crazy, he also has a lot on his department. Just wanna lay with my wife and sleep, she is the only reason I keep sane.

Him: So tomorrow we are going to get him bafo?

Me: I'm not leaving Swaziland without our son Sbu, all we know him on is his pictures. We having been letting that bitch off the hook for a long time, you may be begging her. I'm not.

Him: I was just letting my son have his mother around you know, I couldn't have taken him while he was too young. What if she releases that info though, I could go to prison, okay maybe not prison because we have connections but I'll loose custody of my son forever.

Me: I know, but I know what I'm doing.

Him: So he'll never see his mother again?

Me: I'm not that cruel, he will just stay with us.

Will put her on visitation rights how about that.

Him: Can't wait to have him around man, I see my son once in every month. I don't want him to grow up calling another man dad, while I'm here.

Me: over my dead body, never. He is a Zulu.

We sit there, no one is bringing up Sandile's issue, and I don't want to talk about it either because it's bullshit.

Me: Listen I have to go.

Him: Please stay for some dinner. Babe just finished cooking.

Ndabezinhle appears.



Me: unfortunately no I can't, you want my wife to kill me asking me why I'm not eating her food. No thank you, I'll eat at home!

Hey Ndabe.

They laugh.

Her: Hey Andile, say hi to Sisekelo for me, I'll see her this weekend.

Me: Okay I'll tell her. Have a great evening people, I'm out. I say sipping my last sip.

Him: sho bafo.

Her: Bye.

I drive back home.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I just finished cooking and I'm tidying up the kitchen. He is late today I don't know why. As I think of him, I hear the engine outside as I'm listening to some music.

A couple of seconds later he walks in.

It takes a while for him to come to the kitchen. Im wiping the counter.

Him: ehe sthandwa senhliziyo yami, you were supposed to rest.

As he walks up to me. He looks exhausted.

Me: How are you babe, long day.

As I turn to him kissing his cheek, I pull out and he hold me in that position. My belly is not doing us justice so he hold me from the back instead.

Him: It was a long day. Passed by Sbu thats why I'm running a little late.

Me: okay love, I'm done anyways, I was just wiping the island.

Him: But babe I told you to not over work yourself, look at how swollen those feet are. I'll have to massage them tonight. He say caressing my belly.

Me: I'm pregnant not handicapped Mageba.

He kissed my neck. I know I just turned him on.

Him: You smell so good, the food smells mouthwatering. My favourite.

Me: I wanted to make it for you, to try and cheer you up a little. I say lowering my voice.

He turns me around and I look straight in his hazel eyes.

Him: I really appreciate having you in my life. I really do MaNkosi.

Me: How are you though, I'm sorry for what happened yesterday. I saw you were hurt and frustrated.

Him: everything is going to be okay, as long as I have you and my baby. I can deal with anything. He says looking at me.

Him: Woza la, ngiyakthanda yezwa. He says pulling me for a hug, making me lay on his chest.

Me: I love you so much Nkosenye.

He smells so good, even after a long day at work.

As I disappear in his warm loving embrace.

## **Insert 86**

Unedited.

### **Sbu's POV**

I watch her as she gets ready for work. Her perfect sculptured body maneuvering across the room, she tucks her hair behind, looking for something. She disturbs me while I'm busy fantasizing about her.

Her: You're sitting there like you don't have to take me to work mr. She says getting close to the mirror applying something on her lips, I don't know lipgloss or lipstick you call it.

Me: I'm up, I'm up.

As I throw the cover over the other side.

My dick is hard too, I don't why because we made love this morning, protected sex. I hate it, not that I've been having raw sex with every woman, but I hate it with her because of how good she feels when there is no condom. But she is very cautious

because she's off contraceptives for a while, her body hasn't been reacting well to the one she was on.

But before I get off she comes to my side and sits on the edge of the bed looking at me.

Her: What time are you going to Swaziland?

Me: Probably around 12.

She nods.

Her: I really want you to have your son. I hope you come back with him. That will complete you completely.

Me: I really hope so too, I want to be a proper dad. She puts her hand on my cheek.

Her: you're more than a proper dad. You're the best dad, you've been fighting for your son all this time. A lot of men would have given up and ghosted their kid because of the situation, but you were still there, even if it was just once a month, a couple of hours a day. Going to Swaziland every other month seems like a mission, but you proceeded to because you love and care for your son. You're the best dad.

She says hugging me and pecking the side of my face.

I side smile a little.

Me: I love you.

Her: I love you too. She says pecking my lips and wiping her lipstick off me with her thumb  
I look at her as her pale brown double lense eyes pierce through me.

Her: Anything you need call me okay?

Me: Anything? I said in a mischievous tone.

Her: I don't like your tone, buy yes anything.

Me: Well I could use some you know. I say caressing the side of her arms

She gives me the unbothered look.

Her: What.

Me: Some head. I say with my low husky voice kissing her neck. I get even more hard.

Her: Unbelievable. She says scoffing and smiling. She trys getting up and I pull her down.

Me: Come on. As I kiss her neck repeatedly She pats my shoulder.

Her: I have work Sbu, I already took a bath, I'm not tryna reek of sex. We already had sex this morning too.

Me: Oral sex, it's better. You'll just pop some gum and wash your hands.

She giggles.

Her: Sbusiso.

Me: Mmhhh? Do you blame me, you can't just randomly give me head 4 days ago for the first

time and expect to stop. If anything it's your fault I'm addicted.

I didn't even know she knew how to give head. But apparently it was her first time giving head and she has been secretly practicing with a banana all this time. The ways she was good, she is definitely one of the best head I've received. For a first timer?

Damn imagine more.

Her: you so annoying. She says smirking.

I wink at her.

She ties her straightened hair in a ponytail and kneels beside the bed. I feel my dick twitch out of anticipation as I her look at her perfectly big juicy lips.

Her: Have to re-do my lips again thanks to you.

I smile

She looks at her wrist watch.

Her: Just for 5 minutes. She says looking at me.

Me: Not to burst your bubble but you and I definitely know I don't cum in 5 minutes.

She shakes her head scoffing and smirking.

She takes him out and I put my hands behind my head, laying on the pillows.

She strokes him a couple times biting her lip.

My breathing has changed.

The warmth of her wet mouth curves around my dick.

Me: Fuck baby.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ibanathi's POV**

Last night was one of the nights I had insomnia, I never experienced that much insomnia in my life. I literally slept at 3am and woke at 5:30 am. I can't really sleep. The little sleep I got was because Leon was embracing me, it felt good to be in his arms. Like I'm in heaven. This is the second time he is sleeping in my room, I guess he'll be a regular now.

I'm actually in the kitchen making breakfast for him, it's almost six, he is about to wake up.

I was almost done when his deep voice disturbed me, very very deep. Didn't know it got that deep in the morning.

Him: You up? I was looking for you, thought you were in the bathroom.

I smile at him, my breathing is unsteady as I'm looking at his perfect chest and torso. His body art makes it even more sexy. His very sharp perfect jawline and-

Him: Checking me out? He says smirking.

Me: No I wasn't I-

Him: I know you were, it's okay. He says passing me and spanking me.

My whole body shivered, goosebumps were visible. Did he just spank me?

Me: Yeah right. I say trying to defend myself. As I'm side eyeing him while he looks for something in the fridge. He is leaning on the fridge which make him even more sexier. Am I wrong for checking him out like that. I look away again as he closes the fridge.

I can hear him gulp the vitamin water.

Him: No more grabbing breakfast along the way. He says coming close to me, leaning with his hand on the kitchen island. I feel his eyes piercing through the side of my face, as I'm slicing tomatoes.

Me: That's a good thing right?

Him: Most definitely. Goodmorning.

Me: Goodmorning Leon. As I try not to blush because he is really staring at me.

Him: I'm not sure if it's a good morning if you're not looking at me.

My cheeks burn harder. I turn to him

Me: I was cutting tomatoes

Him: mmmh.

Me: And I would like to continue thank-

He places his cold lips parting mine. It feels so good. I want to run my hands on his perfect jawline. I slowly wipe my slightly wet hands on



my nightdress and I reach for his face. I feel his smile forming as he touch his face. My body is spazzing from his touch. I tilt my head so he can kiss me more. He is such a good kisser, my clit is vibrating a little. He feels on my butt and picks me up and places me on top of the island. He is now between my legs. I can literally feel my body getting weak as our soul intertwine through our lips. He parts my mouth with his tongue so the kiss can get deeper. I let him, even though I've never french kissed before, I follow his rhythm. He lifts up my nightdress a little during our kiss, and he rubs my thigh, going up and down, he caresses my sides, as I have my hands wrapped around his neck. Okay this is getting heated, is he about to undress me? He would rub my inner thighs up until he almost touches my coochie but he would fight himself and go back down.

This is kiss is so damn good, I'm already imagining things I'm not supposed to. I thought I was innocent?

He slowly pull out of the kiss. Leaving me wanting more. But he doesn't pull away from my face. He had this grin on his face.

Him: That's how you say goodmorning.

He says pulling away from me caressing my thighs one more time. I can't even respond my voice has left me.

He left going upstairs

My mind comes back after a few seconds, I quickly get down from the kitchen island, fixing my nightdress. My panty feels slimy, Can't believe I was that desperate, I was willing to go all the way with him, I'm so weak. We've been dating for 2 days damn it. As a flush of embarrassment attacks me.

I drink water to calm down.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sbu's POV**

We took a flight to Swaziland. We will be gone for just a day or two. I'm anxious to see my son, I want him.

I wonder what Andile has on his mind. He seems convinced we'll get him back.

Anyways, we arrive a few hours later.

We already rented an SUV this side. We still have to drive to her house. It's already dark.

Andile is driving, I'm shit tired, I hate flights they make me nauseous at time. He is playing some deep house from his phone.

My seat is scooted back. My phone vibrates from my pocket. I take it out. It's a message from my love.

Her : "Safe arrival?" The text reads

Me: " Yes, we just got here a few minutes ago"

Her: " Call me if you need anything, I'm so tired, I'm about to sleep"

Me: " Okay babe, where you at tho"

Her: "My place, didn't want be alone in your house"

Me: "Okay sthandwa, rest, Goodnight. I love you".

Her: "Goodnight sthandwa sam"

I put my phone back in my pocket.

I look at Andile.

Me: Wait we going there now? I thought will go in the morning.

Him: No, now. Want to sort this now.

Imagine knocking on someone's house this late, worse they didn't know we were coming.

But idgaf either.

I directed him a little and we parked outside her house, it's not fenced so it's easier to knock on their door easily.

I've never set foot in this yard, I've always parks a few housed away. My dad and were the one who were here to pay damages, but they didn't even get to see their grandson.

They have two buildings. One looks like a main house and another is like a 2 roomed outside building.

Him: Which one?

Me: I don't know honestly, let's knock on main house.

We walk towards the house as we are about to reach the veranda. We hear giggles coming out of the outside building. That's her laugh, I know it.

Me: She's in there I think.

We walk to that door and Andile knocks.

We were first ignored, and we knocked again, and a man roared inside asking us who are we.

The door was shuffled, this tall man reeking of alcohol opens the door.

Man: Yah?

Andile backs off a little as he avoids his breath, I don't even feel like talking to him. Because he'll piss me the fuck off, he has a lot of attitude.

Andile speaks.

Him: We would like to have a word with Shaka's mother.

Man: She doesn't come out at this time of the night, who are you people? We were about to fuck too.

Disgusting. Who brings a man into their father's house?

Him: Don't worry you'll fuck her, we just here for our son. He says taking out a cigarette and lighting it puffing smoke on his face.

Man: come here, some men are here for you.

She appears wrapping her gown, opening the gate.

Her: What the fuck are you doing here Sbusiso.

Me: To take my son, I'm done with your crap.

She laughs in disbelief

Her: You can't have him? Or have you forgotten?

Him: No we haven't, but we're taking him.

Her: And who are you? I wasn't talking to you.

Andile laughs sarcastically.

Him: Your nightmare. He says puffing his cigarette.

Man: Don't threaten my woman in front of me.

Him: Stay out of my guy. He says so calmly.

Me: Where is he?

Her: You're not taking him damnit!

Him: Well you see uhm, eish I forgot your name, but I thought you were a smart woman. But if you release whatever information you have, chances are you'll both go to jail?

Her: Me? Jail for what? I didn't do shit!

Andile chuckles little.

Him: But there is a twist, my brother wouldn't necessarily serve because we have connections, but you would, for being an accomplice to his

crimes, you have kept important information from the police for over 2 years. And let's see you are most likely to get about maybe a minimum of 5 years in prison. The sad part is both of you would loose custody of your son, the state will put him in a foster care unit for him to be adopted but I'll set up a perfect family to adopt him and keep him for a while , do cover ups here and there and we'll have him back living with us. You? You'd be in jail sweetie being someone's bitch.

He says smirking puffing cigarettes.

Him: Just name your price and we'll take him for good. It's not like you care for him, you were just using him as bait and pawn. You can still see him though I'm not cruel.

She is so uneasy, she is clenching.

Her: That's not...not true. She says stuttering rubbing her nose.

Him: How long?

What is he talking about?

Her: I don't what you're talking about?

Him: Don't play dumb. How long have been on drugs. I see you shaking, need a fix uh?

His cigarette is about to run out.

Me: You're on drugs? While my son lives with you? Are dumb? Idgaf anymore he is coming with me. As I push her out of the way. Her man stands

by the door and push him aside entering this house, it smells so bad. I spot Shaka on the small couch sleeping with his pacifier on. He is just in his nappy. Nxxx she didn't even cover him with a blanket. As I'm about to pick him up from the couch, his forehead is purple, he is bruised. It's looks fresh. Nx.

I walk to the door again.

Me: Yewena what happened to my son's forehead?

Her: No... Nothing...he uhm he just fell from the bed the other night, I'm sorry.

She is making eye contact with this man, she looks scared. He is giving her a dead stare

Me: I don't believe you. Tell me! As I roar.

Drugs will make you crazy. She rubs her head nervously

Her: I...I...

Man: Well you fucking child needed some discipline! He shouldn't have touched my stash! I blackout and flew across to him and punched him.

Me: you fucking put your hands on my son?!

Bastard.

I was so infuriated I was beating the shit out of him while she was busy screaming for me to stop. Andile stood there in disgust, but he knew I got this.

Her: Stop! You're gonna hurt him! Sbu stop!

Her mother came out of the main house.

Gogo: Haibooooo! Stop it. Please, please.

Idgaf I was beating the crap out of him, one he wasn't supposed to touch my son, two he wasn't supposed to have drugs around my son? What if he consumed it?! Fuck I have to take him for a check up.

Me: Fuckin bastard! He's is 2! Fuck you.

The Gogo was busy begging Andile to stop me, and he eventually gave in.

He grabbed me away from the man.

Him: Calm down bafo, there is an elder.

Me: Nxx! Wena, ayikapheli lento nja!

As he was coughing blood.

Gogo: What is going on? What happened?

Andile responded.

Him: We are here to take our son Gogo, it's been long overdue?

Gogo: Like this? Couldn't you at least come into the main house?

Him: Apologies.

Then Shaka came to the door rubbing his eyes, the bickering must have woken him up.

He smiles under his pacifier, we have to sort out this pacifier thing, he's 2 years old for heaven's sake and he runs to me. I pick him up and kiss him



Me: How are you big boy. Daddy missed you.  
As his giggles are music to my ears.

Him: Damn bafo he is your photocopy more in real life.

Me: I know. As I rub his head and hug while I dead stare his useless mother and boyfriend.

Gogo made us come in the main house and we had to apologize for our hooligan behaviour. She went on on how she is grateful that we are here to take him because his mother doesn't take good care of him. She goes out with friends and drinks the whole weekend. She was even crying that she'll miss Shaka but unfortunately she couldn't take care of him because she is sick. She went on that Shaka's grandfather passed away a year ago. It was really sad that we were taking Shaka away from her because I can see she loves him. But I promised her we'll keep in contact, and I can bring him over so she can see him. She is sick so I don't think she'll be able to travel easily to South Africa. It's literally 12 am now, and Gogo has packed all his clothes. He fell asleep again on Andile arms. I didn't know Andile was such a teddy bear when it comes to kids, I guess him expecting a kid changed him. We packed all his clothes and other necessities, and documentation. Nxxx kanti what was she doing with all the money I sent to her, my

son doesn't even have more than three toys, don't get me started on the clothes she was buying for him.

I wonder were she even went with her stupid boyfriend, they are not here.

Andile had already booked a hotel for the night, our flight leaves at 14pm, at least we will have enough sleep. I can't believe I have my son with me.

Him: You drive, I'm tired, I'll sit at the back with this sleepy head, too bad we don't have a car seat.

Me: okay fine I'll drive.

I take my phone quickly out of my pocket and text Ndabe, even though I know she's sleeping.

"I have my son with me"

I send the text.

I put the phone in my pocket and get in the driver's seat.

I drive us to the hotel Andile booked, I look at the mirror and they are both sleeping. I'm sleepy too.

I'm grateful my brother helped me get my son.

## **Insert 87**

Unedited

### **Sbu's POV**

We are back in Durban, after another nauseating flight. We took Shaka to the doctor yesterday, for a check-up, fortunately he is healthy and kicking. All he had to do was take a shot to strengthen his immune system, that boy can scream omfg, plus some multivitamins, something like that I don't know these things.

Gasa is the one who picked us up from the airport, I'm shit tired so is Andile.

We driving to my parents house.

So I had told mother that I'll look for a stay in nanny, because I'm hardly in the house, plus I don't know shit about kids, I doubt I'll survive by myself. My mother totally disregarded the idea telling me why I must look for someone while she's here. I was doing it because she has to take care of my father, plus she is not staying here in Durban permanently, they are just back because of what had happened back at PMB, I don't know when they are going back.

I wanted to stay with my son for a few days before I hand him over, but unfortunately time is against

me. Tonight one of my club and grills is hosting a major party, a lot of celebrity artists and djs will be there so no rest for me, I have to be there to make sure everything goes smooth. Infact this whole week is busy.

We on our way, suddenly Andile's starts gagging.

Him: What the fu- Shaka is that you? Oh my (gag) God.

He says lifting him off of him like he is trying to hang him somewhere.

Immediately the smell hits me very hard, I gag too.

Me: Shaka-(gag) I say opening the window.

This kid is dying in laughter under his pacifier, I think he is laughing at our gag reflexes.

Gasa: Shaka ndoda ay ay ay umcane kanje mmhh.

Him: Tha(gag)tha Sbu. Gasa stop the car.

Imagine people seeing a group of men struggling to endure a 2 year olds waste.

I take him and put on the seat. Andile has a weak stomach I know him, eversince we were kids

He immediately gets of the car after Gasa stops and Gasa and I follow behind, leaving doors open.

Andile throws up.

I look at my son in the car he is giggling until his pacifier falls off.

Me: ehe ehe Shaka, ay ay ndoda. I say shaking my head, I've stopped gagging,

Shaka: niyababeka. He says giggling, he can't even say it properly he means siyabaleka. I look at him and laugh

Andile is still gagging.

Gasa is also laughing.

I also laugh, laughing at Andile.

He gets up and wipes his mouth. His eyes are teary and red.

Me: So what I've been hoping won't happen did happen. I'm not doing it. I'm sorry I can't. I can when it's pee, I don't know how to wipe him, I'll get shit all over me.

Him: I can do it too, I'm sorry. I've never changed a diaper. Just the thought of the smell ueeerh. He says gagging again.

I laugh at him.

Gasa: And you're having a baby haaaaa.

Him: I respect women, a lot.

Me: Me too bafo ngeke ngilunge lana.

We laugh.

Me: Ay ngeke mother will change him.

Him: I guess we driving with open windows, and I'm taking the front seat, wena hlala naye emuva hayi. He says popping some mints in his mouth.

We literally had to drive with the windows open.

When we got there I carried him like he is about to be crucified.

Me: Ma?!

She pops up

Her: Aibo Sbu why are you carrying the baby like that?. She says smiling at her grandchild walking toward us.

Me: He messed himself up.

She literally takes him from me and hugs him kissing him all over.

Her: Umfana kaGogo, hawu hawu insizwa yami enhle kanzena. Ngaze ngajabula weMah.

Shaka is giggling as my mother kisses him. Can't she smell it.

Andile and Gasa are in the kitchen, getting cold water.

Him: She can't smell it?

Gasa chuckles.

She hits my shoulder.

Her: Don't do that to him again, he could have gotten rash, give me his things and let me change him. She says leaving me there while I go and get all his things out the car.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Leon's POV**

I'm rounding up paperwork at the office, it's almost 6 pm. There is a knock on my door and the door opens.

Me: Oh Bafo.

It's Andile.

Him: Hamba kanjani mfeth. Angisakwazi. He says fist bumping me

Me: Grab a seat. You look like crap.

Him: Fuck you. I need a drink first. He says walking to the table. I chuckle

He takes a seat opposite me and takes a sip.

Him: Been a long ass day. How you been holding up, any updates on our upcoming project.

Me: I emailed the accountant and our lawyer everything that they'll need. All that's left is just signing some shit and we are good to go. R24 million, bagged.

Him: My nigga. He says reaching for a pack cigarettes in his pockets. He passes me one and we both smoke. I don't smoke like he does, maybe I smoke 2-3 cigarettes a week, unless I'm drunk I can smoke 10 cigarettes back to back.

Me: You're slowly becoming an addict

Him: Don't stress that too much, I can see. I need to stop, occasionally is starting to become everyday.

Me: Uzofa.

Him: Heyi awume nawe. He says puffing.

Me: Shaka?

Him: We got him, he's with my mother. Sbu is hosting some big event tonight so, Shaka needs someone to babysit him, for a while.

Me: I'm glad, I'm glad. It's safer if he's on our watch.

Him: yeah it's better that way. Anyways do you have something to tell me "best friend".

He says smirking. I know what he's talking about.

Me: That's I'm going to pay damages this weekend.

Him: Fuck outta here! You know what I mean. You've been acting different. She said yes huh?

Me: Well yeah-

Him: Look at your fake ass, you didn't tell me you in a relationship now.

Me: Shut the fuck up! The timing wasn't right you know, you were always dealing with something and I didn't think it mattered.

Him: That's fair, I'll take that. But I'm happy you letting loose again. And you're my brother. If you're happy I'm happy, I like to see you win and be happy. Besides Ibanathi is great girl, she got herself a good man.

Me: I appreciate it bafo, thank you. But I'm the blessed one.



Him: Precious cargo she's carrying, very special my guy. But damn 4 kids? I thought your shit was weak?

We both laugh.

Me: Fuseki shlama! i say throwing a pen at him.

Me: we'll that day one of the few super sperms was waiting at the corner like a grand canyon! So don't play with me.

We both laugh

Him: Can't wait to see the way you'll handle those many kids. I'm a little scared and it's just one!

Me: Nah you'll be fine. Your kid is going to have the best dad.

He side smiles.

Him: You'll make an exceptional dad too. I trust you.

Me: To fatherhood. I say raising my glass

He raises his.

Him: To fatherhood.

We take a sip of both our drinks. Life is coming together. Who would have thought.

Him: Got some cheeks? He says smirking

Me: No, I got blue balls you know. I swear one day when I get those cheeks man. For all the mornings I wake up hard. She's in trouble.

Him: take it easy on her okay. You look like you'll eat her alive

Me: Says the man who gave his wife more than 5 rounds on her first night.

Him: Mcm, tear her up and she'll never sleep with you again!

We burst out laughing. This is why we are brother's for life. Vibing.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\***A COUPLE OF DAYS LATER**\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm waiting anxiously. Leon's parents are coming over, they on their way. But Leon's mother will stay with me, while they Leon and his father and uncle accompanying him to my dad to pay damages. Leon had spoken to one of my uncles that they want to come today.

I just put on my white bubble dress and styles my locks. I'm going to pee myself. What if Leon's parents don't like me. I'm pacing up and down the room, my door open.

Him: sthandwa-

I turn around nervously.

He sighs.

Him: Come here, you look worried thembalami.

What's wrong?

He says pulling me close and kissing my forehead.

Me: I'm a little nervous but I'll be okay.

Him: Khuluma nami.

Me: I'm just a little nervous meeting your parents, my dad's situation, I'm just just-

Him: Shhh, woza la. He says pulling me for a hug. I hug him and he caresses me. I'm slowly calming down.

Him: My parents are going to love you trust me. There is nothing to worry about. As for the situation about your dad, don't worry okay, I'll handle it, I'll take care of it. It's my job as your man. You don't have to worry about a single thing either than carrying those beautiful babies you gave me. Don't stress yourself okay. He kisses the top of my head and I nod.

I have this bad feeling but I shake it off. It's must be the stress I'm trying to weigh on me.

He holds me like that for a while untile we are disturbed by a buzz.

Him: That's must be them, come on.

He says holding my hand leading the way.

I sit on this huge couch while he goes and opens the gate from the monitor.

A big Range rover rolls in.

A few seconds later two elderly men make their way out, and one man opens the door for a beautiful elderly woman. That must be his step mom, that raised him.

I can see everything through the big glass window.  
As they exchange hugs and handshakes.

I adjust myself on the couch.

They make their way in.

Elderly man: KaMbomvu, Somahhashi. Indoni  
enhle kanje.

He says walking up to me. I stand up and bow my  
head down.

Me: Sawubona Baba.

Elderly man: Ayi kuloku ndodana ukhethile!

He must be his dad, I took a glimpse of him. Leon  
looks like him.

Him: Ay uyazibonela baba

Mom: Umphathi wemfihlakalo. Aybo abazukulu  
bami ngiba bona ngilana. How are you sweetie.  
She says pulling me in for a hug.

Me: I'm good ma, thank you. I'm still looking  
down.

Her: I had to see for myself, so it's true!

Lililililili!!!!!!!!!! She ululates. Ngaze ngajabula!

Father: Nishada nini.

I choke.

Him: Ay Baba wooo, you're not here for that. Slow  
down.

Uncle: Ay Nxamalala, sandile isizwe soMsholoji.  
Siyabonga kaMbombvu.

Him: Dad we have to go, we'll catch up later.

Her: I'll stay with you and I promise but the time we leave you'll stop with your shyness.

I giggle a little. Well that wasn't bad.

Soon Leon leaves with the elders and I'm left with this bubbly woman.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I'm so nervous. So today I'm meeting Sbu's son. Sbu fetched him for the weekend. Its frightening you know, what if he doesn't like me, you know how kids can be, and that puts a little strain on the relationship. I hope he is not a rude kid, because I'm very sensetive. But he's 2 years and cute, he can't be all those bad things I mentioned.

I can't believe I'm in here sweating like I'm meeting up with the in laws for the first time.

I'm busy roaming around ToysRUs trying to get him the coolest toy, I mean he is a boy, so he must love cars. I'm trying to find the coolest one possible.

My phone rings from my bag. I answer.

Me: Gogo

Gogo: So how did it go?

Me: I haven't meet up with them yet, I'm still at the mall.

Gogo: Oh okay. You sound nervous, just for a 2 year old?

Me: But Gogo, you know it takes time for kids to like you, especially if you're not their mom.

Gogo: Haibo try but don't be hard on yourself, if ayikufuni iyeke izokuthandela ngesikhathi Sayo. Wena umuthandana noyise uqedile.

Me: Ay Gogo it's not like that. Shaka means a lot to Sbu, he'd do anything to make sure he is okay, he is a good father.

Gogo: What if the 2 year old is a brat? You're going to let a child walk all over you.

Me: I'll just be patient.

Gogo: Patient wani? If a child is rude wait for their father to leave and spank them, not even spank but I'm not trying to get you to jail.

I laugh

Me: No Gogo I'm not spanking anyone okay. Should things go south I'll just be patient with him. He can't be that difficult he is 2 and cute.

Gogo: Ungasho angiktshelanga. But those are bad thoughts hey, maybe he is the most wonderful kid you'll meet, you're just nervous.

Me: Maybe Gogo but-

My phone rings

Me: Listen Gogo I have to go it's him calling me, maybe they are here already to fetch me.

Gogo: When are you coming to visit me? All you're doing is sitting there and giving that man

your cookie for free, uza nini ukuzo khokha lomfana njengoba usuzoba iStep mother nje.

Me: OMG Gogo bye! I hang up and answer Sbu's call

Him: Where are you babe?

Me: I'm about to pay here at ToysRUs, I'll be out in a sec.

Him: Okay you'll find at Spur. I'm ordering take aways.

Me: Okay sthandwa sam.

I hang up.

I get this big wheeled orange truck and pay for it.

They put it in the plastic bag and I make my way to the 2nd floor, where Sbu is.

I take the elevator up there. My heart is racing. As soon as the elevator reaches the floor I walk out to them.

I spot his tall self faced the other way, while Shaka is playing holding his legs, and he is busy lifting him up using his one leg. I swear this child has the cutest giggle.

I clear my throat behind him. He turns.

Him: sthandwa sam. He says leaning for a kiss on the cheek.

Me: How are you. And who is this. I say kneeling and smiling. Shaka immediately stops playing and focuses on me. His eyes are glistening, he has

brown double lenses like his father. I'm so nervous, but his curved smile and saliva dropping eases me. He is his father's son.

I reach for his hand holding it.

Me: Ubani igama lakho cutie.

He is a little skeptical of me but he touches my hair and runs his hand through it.

I ask him again.

Him: Mina nguShaka, I am 2 year old. He says with his tongue wagging and he is trying to put 2 fingers up but he has 4. He says that like he goes to creche.

Me: Haaah ngempela? Insizwa endala kanjena?

Mina nguNdabe. I say touching his cheeks

He can't stop touching my hair.

Him: haa umuhle inwele. He says it in difficulty.

He must he still sucking his pacifier, his mall showing teeth tell on him.

I giggle.

Me: Ngiyambonga babana. Nawe umuhle nje.

Woza Lana ke.

He comes to me closer without hesitating and I pick him up smiling. I look at Sbu.

Me: That's was nerve wrecking. I'm glad his an open child, I thought the was maybe going to cry.

Him: Ekhalela ini haibo. He was taken away by your beauty he even complimented you.



Me: pssh stop.

Him: But yes babe, this is my son. And he will be here in Durban now. No more payed visits.

Me: that's good babe, I'm glad you got your son back. You complete?

Him: The most important people in my life are in front of me and they getting along. I'm more than complete. He says caressing my back kissing my cheek again.

Him: what's this?

Me: Something for Shaka.

Him: I'm jealous. What did you get me

Me: Ay Sbu umdlala asambe ngilambile mina hawu.

Shaka: Baba ngicela ukugibela

He takes the plastic and carries it while we go inside Spur.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Leon's POV**

So we are here, at Ibanathi's home, and we are in a meeting with her father and other two elders. I'm trying so hard not to fly across and beat the shit out of him for all the things he did to Ibanathi. I'm disgusted, but I'm containing myself.

So far my Dad has been doing the talking, and apologizing for what happened and how I got Ibanathi pregnant.

Mr Ngubane is not his usual self I saw the other day the last time I was here, he is too zoned out for my liking. But I don't give a fuck.

My dad asked me to speak for myself and I tried, and looked at the floor, apologizing how I deflowered his daughter.

So we payed the damages, the cow, goat, and some other things required for ukhlawula.

After that I went outside to take a deep of fresh air while they were still talking inside.

I was faces the other way when there was a tap on my shoulder.

It's Ibanathi's father. I clench my jaws and contain myself.

He hands me this medium sized brown envelope.

What the fuck is this.

Him: Please give this to my daughter.

Me: I'm sorry I can't take this to her, after all the things you did to her Bab'Ngubane.

Him: You love my daughter..

Me:Excuse me?

Him: You, you're inlove with my daughter, I see it. You love her.

He smiles.

What the fuck.

Him: She's in good hands now, I failed her as a father. She didn't deserve all that, I don't deserve her. She is the best daughter I could ever ask for.

Me: Bab'Ngubane I still can't-

Him: Ngiyakcela. Just give her this and I won't bother her again. Just give her this letter. Please Mfoka Nxamalala.

I calm down a little bit. And I take it looking at him.

He offers a handshake. I look at it. He takes the hint and he pats me on the shoulder instead

Him: Please take care of her and my grandkids, you're all she has left.

He says smiling, but something was wrong with his smile, but I couldn't spot it.

I shook of the thought and got in the car waiting for my father and uBabomncane. I put the envelope, which is a little heavy for a letter only. I better make sure I'm close to her when she opens this letter, what If it's harm.

Minutes later, my dad and uncle came out and we drove back.

They were trying to make a conversation with me but my mind was just off, why did Bab'Ngubane switch his character like that. He is up to something.

Anyways I drive us back, it now dark outside.

## **Ibanathi's POV**

I've been cooking dinner with the help of Mam' Zuma. We've been having conversations and she is such a sweet woman, I'm fond of her, no wonder Leon loves her so much.

We are rounding up dinner and I'm wiping the counter when the gate opens up.

Her: They are back.

Me: Yes, I think it's them

Her: I hope things went well.

Me: Me too, I really hope so, my dad can be difficult.

They get in.

So they are telling us how it went and how they travelled but something is off about Leon.

I look at him in they eyes and make eye contact across the counter so he can follow me.

We got to the my room and he closes the door behind us.

Me: What's wrong, are you okay?

Him: Your father gave me something.

I swallow hard. My plams sweat. I'm still scared of my father.

Him: I don't know what it is but you're not opening it alone, because I don't know what's inside.

He says taking this brown envelope.

Him: You tell me when you want to open it.

Me: I'm already curious, I might as well open it now.

Him: sure?

I nod.

He hands me the envelope.

I take it with this bad feeling that suddenly hovers over me, like some part of me died. That is weird.

My hands are shaking and I open it.

It's the big Kit Kat chocolate, with a letter attached. My heart skips a beautiful. My dad last bought me a kit kat when I was 14.

Leon is confused but he remains silent.

I open the letter and I sit down on the edge of the bed, Leon is standing over me.

My eyes land in the first words.

"Ibanathi my precious beautiful daughter, oh how wonderful you are. You've been an amazing daughter to me from day one. My heart tears everytime I think of how inhumane I treated you. My only lovely daughter. Please forgive me, I'm a failure, I'm a loser, I'm an idiot, for taking out your mother's sins on you. You are a bright girl and I know I ruined that part of you, but you remain a beautiful flower that can't be broken down. You didn't deserve a father like me, I didn't deserve a daughter like you. I'm asking for you for forgiveness, please forgive me, I was soo wrong

and I can't live with it. I'll die knowing well you'll be in good hands, ohhh my beautiful grandkids. How I would have loved to meet them and play with them, but I can't live with myself after what I did to you, I'm ashamed to even call myself a father, k was supposed to protect you, yet I was the one quick to feed you into the wolves. I can't live with myself, it pains me everyday. I hope you love the chocolate I bought you, I hope it's still your favourite. They joy you used to have when I bought you cholocate, it will melt my bitter beast heart. I'm so sorry for everything my daughter. That's why I've decided to take my life, it's best I leave this world so-

Me: Nooooooooooooooooooooo! I scream and drop the letter.

Leon catches before I fall from the bed.

Me: Nooooooooooooooooooooo!

Daaaaaaaadddddddd!!!!!!! Please nooooooooo!

Him: What happened! Ibanathi!

He holds me while I fight him screaming on top of my voice.

Her: haiboooo yiiiiiiii!

She barges in followed by his dad and uncle.

Leon picks up the letter while trying to stops me from hurting myself with all the jumping and

screaming I'm doing. Not my dad, I love him, I don't care we can ✨all over and work it's out!!!!  
Me: Leon I forgive him, let's go tell him I forgive him!!!!!! We can start over!!!!!!!!!!!!  
Leooooonnnnnn do something!!!!!!  
I say grabbing his shirts pulling it down.  
Him: I'm so sorry. He says in a whisper.  
Me: Noooooooooooooooooo!!!! DAD!!!!!! COME BACK!!!!!!!!!!  
AAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH  
H  
While they try and hold me down

## **Insert 88**

**[Today's insert is sponsored by Lwandle's Facebeat and Hair, please make sure to go like her page and support Thank you]**

Unedited.

## **Ibanathi's POV**

It's true, my dad shot himself. I don't know what to do, I'm numb, I hardly slept yesterday, I kept tossing and turning, I have no appetite at all, but I

have to eat something, for my kids. I'm hurt but most of all I'm angry, so at at him.

As I pack my bag forcefully, slamming everything, this is just stupid.

I grab my cosmetics bag but some of my things drop.

Me: Urghh!

I grab them all at once picking them up and my lip balm falls, I just throw everything on the floor screaming. I kick my deodarant and-

Me: I hate this! I hate this!!

Him: Hey hey hey. He grabs me from behind, locking my waist. I trying to squirm, screaming.

Me: So selfish!!!! So selfish!!!!!! How could he?!!!!!!

Him: Baby! Baby, ehliisa umoya! Ibanathi! He grabs me tighter

I stop and I cry. He turns me to him.

Me: How could he be so selfish? How could he be such a coward? We could have worked it out. He didn't even let me express how I felt, he just left me with pain. It's hurts so bad Leon, so bad, and it's so so unfair, so unfair. \*Sniffing\*

Him: Ngiyaz, ngiyaz. Phephisa Somahhashi. He says slowly pulling me to his chest. I rest my head and hold him tightly, crying.

He kept rubbing my back telling me he is sorry.



Him: I hate it when you're hurt, I absolutely hate it.  
Ehlisa umoya.

As I feel his heart beating fast.

Him: I'm here for you okay? And I'm not going  
anywhere. I'm going to be with you every step of  
the way.

He kisses the top of my head and I calm down  
slowly.

What an awful day.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Leon's POV**

If I can kill someone who already died, I would  
have done it. I mean she's pregnant for heaven's  
sake, she can't afford having stress, why did he kill  
himself, why did he just assume she won't forgive  
him, fuck. He just had to make her cry one last  
time before he left, damn, selfish man.

I'm taking her back home, I don't want to, but I  
have to, it's her father after all.

I'm worried about her, she doesn't even eat, I had  
to force her to eat, for the sake of our babies, who  
is going to keep a sharp eye on her when I'm away,  
she clearly can't think for herself right now.

Black under eyes don't suit her, she is supposed to  
be happy, not this.

She comes out drained as ever.

I take the bag from her.

Me: I got it.

I say letting her walk Infront me.

I open the door for her and she get in, I close the door and reach for my phone dialing Andile's number.

It rings a couple of times.

Him: Bafo

Me: Bafo, looks like I won't make it today, I have a crisis.

Him: Everything good bro?

Me: No it's not, Ibanathi's dad committed suicide, Ibanathi is not okay, everything is just there.

Him: Brutal, I didn't like him, but he is still Ibanathi's father, it's going to hurt her.

Me: I know, it's not easy. Always have to keep a sharp eye on her, she's not herself.

Him: It will pass.

Me: Yeah. Listen, I left the paperwork for today's board meeting on the top right drawer of my desk, should anything-

Him: I got it, don't worry. Focus on her wellbeing bafo.

Me: Thank you. Sharp he

Him: Sharp.

I hang up and make my way to my side

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ndabezinhle's POV**

It's morning and it's just me and Shaka, Sbu had to go run errands. So I make him some porridge, with butter and peanut butter, reminding me when I was younger, when Gogo used to me make porridge for me every day.

I sit him up on the kitchen counter so I can feed him.

Me: there you go.

I stir the porridge, so it will cool down.

I have some cartoons playing in the background.

Him: uhm mengicela ukudlala imoto yam.

Me: ehe mkhulu uzodlala mosuqeda ukudla iyezwa?

Him: Oh okay. He nods take his thumb sucking it , looking sad.

Me: Open you mouth.

He opens his mouth with his thumb in his mouth. I smile and take it out.

I fed him. He starts rocking his legs back and forth, touching things

Me:Mnandi?

Him: uhm. He nods with porridge in his mouth.

Okay this will be smooth

I fed him, it takes time, you know how kids be. He says he's full so I feed him a little more before disposing what's left.

I make him his Nido nutritional milk.  
He holds his cup himself and walks to the lounge,  
with his brackets and diaper.

He is so cute. I smile to myself.

I eat, clean around the house, put some laundry in  
the machine. UShaka uyahlupha yoh, he makes a  
mess everywhere, normal 2 year old boy.

He stinks, that means he released himself. I take  
him to his room and change his diaper, I won't lie  
it smells so bad, but it's nothing I can handle

Him: enza kanje, whhuar. He says trying to gag.

I laugh at him. This kid is hilarious.

I didn't even put another diaper, I just took him to  
bath.

After bathing him and dressing him, I strap him on  
his swing chair. So he won't take anything harmful  
as I'm taking a shower.

I leave some cartoons on for him.

Hewww that's a hassle.

\*\*\*\*\*

I'm showering enjoying the warm water, but I can't  
shower for too long.

Within a few minutes I'm done.

As I come out of the shower, I hear a voice  
downstairs, I panicked a little, I won't lie. But calm  
down when I get closer to the door and realise it's  
Sbusiso.

I walk back and put on my panties. I don't wear a bra when I'm not going anywhere duh.

I lotion my myself.

The door opens.

Him: sthandwa

Me: I didn't think you'd come back this quick.

Him: I'll just stay for a few hours, ntambama kumele ngibambe futhi sthandwa.

He says coming close to me.

Me: okay babe.

Him: Umuhle. He says wrapping his hands around my waist.

My boobs are literally exposed, I was dressing remember.

Me: Ngiyabonga.

He pecks my lips

Him: nisale kanjani noShaka

Me: He is your typical 2 year old, uyahlupha but it's nothing I can't handle. I'm enjoying my time with him. I say giggling.

Him: kuncono menihlalisene kahle. Ngiyabonga sthandwa ngokumqapha.

Me: You don't have to thank me for staying with him, I am your woman, he's your son, you love him, you love me, I love him and I love you. I'm doing it out of love babe.

He side smiles.

Him: Mapholoba kuyangithobisa ukuzwa lokho.  
He says caressing the side of my hips.

Me: uhuh. But you have to take us out on a ice  
cream date, kuyashisa Sbu.

Him: Ayikho inkinga. Awuthi kancane koda, buka  
umuhle kanjani. He says kissing me.

His lips feel so good and cold.

He doesn't waste anytime and he puts his hand  
inside my panties, rubbing my cookie.

He keeps on rubbing it, I'm getting really wet.

He inserts his middle finger and I gasp in a moan,  
pulling out of the kiss.

He gives me that why did you have to stop lazy  
look.

Me: Ehe Sbu, we can't, we have to watch Shaka.

Him: ehe ngizothi kancane ngeke phela. He looks  
at me with bedroom eyes

He says grabbing his junk.

Me: But-

Him: Let me check on him.

He goes out and comes back a few seconds later.

Lifting his t shirt up.

Him: UShaka wibukela iTv, nothing can choke or  
hurt him.

He kisses me again, pushing me to the bed,  
making me lay on my back. I'm laying with my  
butt on the edge.

He gets between my legs, kissing and sucking on me.

Me: Sbusiso. I whisper.

He turns me around, my knees on the edge of the bed, chest down, ass up. He unbuckles his belt and shifts my panties to the side.

He spanks me. Before you know it, my vaginal walls expand, taking him in slowly.

He groans.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

Not even an hour we've arrived and they are already fighting on policy money and funeral services. I can't deal with this. I leave them argueing alone. I don't even know 75 percent of them, mcm, absent family members and funerals.

I walk outside the yard to Leon's car. His inside.

Me: Babe I'll be fine okay, i can handle it. I swear.

Him: But-

Me: No buts, you can't be here everyday to check on me, I'll be fine, we'll be fine, I'll talk to you everyday. I promise, I'll eat.

Him: Who is going to make sure of that.

Her: I will. She says passing us with some plastic.

Her: I will most definitely make of that Mr Zuma.

Him: Please call me Leon, I'll be more than happy.

He says looking at her.

Me: ngiyeza Msa.

I say as she walks in the yard.

He holds my hand and kisses it

Him: Ngiyakthanda yezwa. Ngiyanithanda.

Wibambe ifoni mangikfonela, otherwise I'll drive straight here.

Me: ngizowenza njalo sthandwa sami.

Him: okay babe uberight. He says caressing my cheek.

I take a step back and his engine roars.

I walk back into the house.

This old woman looks at me

Her: This is what you do when my brother is lying dead, disrespecting him bringing your men here, uqhubana nesisu.

I don't have time for this.

This must be my aunt.

Me: Auntie ngiyacela, ngiyacela, kahle.

I say passing her.

I find Msa in my room.

She stands up and hugs me.

Her: I'm so sorry.

I hug her back.

Me: I'm glad you came.

Her: How can you think I wouldn't, I'll be here to sort your family if they think they can walk all over you.



Voice: Itiye Iba.

That's my uncle.

Her: I'll go make it okay, just stay her and rest for a little. I bought you your favourite muffins.

Me: Ngiyabonga mngani. I smile faintly at her. She exits the room, leaving me sitting on the bed thinking hard.

My phone ringing disturbs me.

It's Sisekelo.

Me: Sisekelo

Her: I'm so sorry, Andile told me the bad news, oh my goodness. I'm coming to check on you tomorrow morning and-

Me: There is really no need Sisi, don't worry yourself, you're heavily pregnant you can't be up and down.

Her: No I'm coming. I'm not handicapped.

Me: Don't worry-

Her: I'm coming to and it's final, that's what friends are for Ibanathi, good bye and be well.

Me: Well I- \*sighs\* thank you, bye.

She hangs up.

Sisekelo is a really sweet girl, she even called me her friend. I don't know I just never thought we are like that because she is way up there and I'm down here, she seems like she has it together and I'm all over the place so I thought I wouldn't be able to

keep up with her, but she doesn't care for all that, she has a genuine heart, it's high time I consider her as a friend too. Msa will like her.

I grab my muffins and take a bite.

It's going to be a long day and night.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

After parting ways with Sisekelo I head back to res. I have a slight headache I need to lay down, it's like 4pm now.

I'm walking to res, listening to some music.

I bump into Sihle.

Me: Oh hi. I take my headphones out.

Him: Hey Anelisa. How are you?

Me: I'm good how are you?

Him: I'm good too. It's been a while.

He says smiling at me

Me: It's been.

Awkward.

Him: Listen I was wondering if I could take you out for dinner tonight?

Me: Mmmhhh I don't think so.

Him: Why? He says smiling with his perfect teeth.

Me: I have something to do.

Him: Some other time?

I sigh, he's been acting weird eversince school opened.

Me: What are you doing Sihle?

He sighs

Him: I just want to get to know you...on a deeper level. You're cool to hang around, and you're beautiful.

I'm not emotionally available for that. I mean I'm still trying to fall out of love with Sandile, and it's not going to happen overnight.

Me: I understand your intentions, but right now is not the time okay? It really isn't. You're a cool guy too, I'm sure you can find someone to mingle with. Just not this girl okay?

I say.

Him: I understand. I'm not going to force you but if you change your mind, you know where to find me.

He says smiling.

This one is such a charmer.

Me: I'll keep that in mind.

I say walking off with earphones in my ears.

I get at res, take a quick shower and put on my sleep t shirt. I don't feel like cooking today. I'm definitely ordering in.

I say grabbing my phone ordering McDonald's.

\*\*\*\*\*

I'm so tired, I just ate. It's 8pm and I'm sleeping early today.

I switch off my side lamp. And doze off. My mind wonders off to Sandile.

When will I stop thinking of him, my head hurts. Eventually I doze off.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\***NARRATED**\*\*\*\*\*

Nurse Gumede just finished checking on Sandile, and she's is writing a report on her file, she notices a change and she is unsure, so she wants to call the doctor after making her report because she was told Sandile may never show any progress. It's almost 11pm at night. She take the report straight to the doctor, and the doctor doesn't believe her, after all, she was just a student a few months ago, what does she know. The doctor tells her he'll check Sandile in his own time, because he is still busy with other things.

Nurse Gumede thinks maybe she is crazy, she is a student, she can make a mistake. She goes back in his ward, to make a new report.

Suddenly she notices a little movement from his hand. She gasps in shock, and moves close to him, holding her file against her chest.

She notices his veins popping out from his forehead and she steps back. She doesn't know what to do, if she runs back to the doctor, he'll scold her again.

She stands looking at him fighting, she can tell by the sweat in his forehead and veins popping out he is fighting. She grabs her file tightly, she is going to have to run back to her doctor. But before she reaches her door she hears a loud groan coming from him. He opens his eyes. And the first word he utters.

Him: Uh fuck!

She gasps.

Her: Sir? Sir? I'm calling a doctor!

Him: Wait! What the hell? He says ripping his ventilator from his nose.

Her: Sir-

Him: Don't go calm down.

He says groaning in pain. He takes out his drip.

Her: Sir you can't do that, you just woke up from a 7 month coma, I have to-

Him: Wait. Close the door. Uh fuck. He says holding his head. As his vision is blurry and his head pounding.

She stands looking terrified.

Him; I need you to calm down and do me a favour. Come here.

Her; But-

Him: Please.

She comes slowly , she is shaking observing him.  
All that can run through her heard is "this guy will never wake up\*

Her: ye...ye.. yes

Him: Get me something for my headache, I'm getting out of here.

He says unraveling his head bandage.

Her: You can't do that! She says

Me: Help me unravel this, I'm sure it's healed.

Her: Yes it's healed but you have to stay for a few weeks before we discharge you, you were fataly shoot in the head sir.

He finishes unraveling.

He groans stretching his neck. His vision is still blurry.

Him: fuck I can't even see properly.

Her: Sir I-

Him: listen I need to help me escape, I can't stay here for a few weeks, I have to see someone, it's urgent.

Her: Sir-

Him: please, help me, I'll come back. I promise. Just do this one favour for me and get me some pills okay, he says getting up.

His whole body feels like it hasn't been working for a long time, his joints are hurting him.

Him: Please.

Her: Ok..ay. this is crazy. I'll get fired.

Him: You won't, I'll make sure of it. Where are my clothes.

She is shaking.

Her: Right there.

Him: keep it together, nothing happened.

She nods. As she makes her way out trying to keep it together, not knowing what the hell she is doing.

Sandile reaches for his clothes and dresses up, it's a hassle, cause his head is spinning and pounding.

But all that's running through his mind is " I have to tell her I love her, I have to tell her I love her".

He eventually finished but it seems like his wallet and phone is not here.

Him: Shit.

The nurse walks back in and hands him some pills.

Her: Take these. She says handing him water.

He takes the pills and gulps the water.

He looks himself in the mirror.

Him: I look like crap

She is still shaking, she's risking her job here.

Him: Listen, I need 200 bucks from you for a cab, I'll pay it back doubled I swear.

She looks at him for a longest time.

Him: please.

She hands him two R100 notes.

Him: what's your name.

Her: Ntokozo.

Him: I'll remember you Ntokozo, thank you. I have to go now, remember do not panic. Otherwise they'll notice you.

He goes for the door.

Her: sir

He turns.

Her: Take the third passage, the security is usually asleep at that entrance.

He looks at her and nods

Him: Thank you.

He exits.

Her heart is beating out of her chest. What the hell happened.

She is trying to get it together.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sandile's POV**

She was right, the security is asleep. I had to walk straight and look down, couldn't been recognised, I'm sure they know me.

My head is pounding, I never felt this intense headache, it feels like someone is hitting me with a hammer, but I have to see her. I've been longing to tell her, I love her, I feel her when she's lays next to me, her read aloud style, her corny jokes she makes by herself and laughs, I've been hearing it all, I just couldn't respond, move. That day she told



me she loved me, I really fought hard but it wouldn't happen, I want to hold her and wipe her tears, tell her I love her and I want her. But I couldn't, I was so mad at myself I didn't fight harder, that I couldn't stop her from walking out that door, she was tired and drained, I couldn't fight harder. I couldn't tell her that she wasn't the first one to tell me she loves me, I said it first, but I couldn't utter it. Fuck I don't even know how she feels about me now, I haven't felt her presence next to me for a very long time, I thought I was going to die, I long for her.

I knock on this parked cab, the driver is sleeping.

Me: UKZN Westville.

Him: Sure sir, get in.

I get in. I rest my head backwards.

Him: you okay?

Me: Sure mft.

he starts the car.

\*\*\*\*\*

Me: what time is it.

Him: 12:02 am.

Me: Okay thanks. I hand him the 200 bucks and he attempts to give me change

Me: It's cool.

I say opening the door.

Him: Ngiyabonga razo.

I close the door. I know she stays at this Res but what room? Shit. My head is about to fall off my shoulders I swear.

I walk up to the security guy.

Him: No visitation after 10pm sir.

I lean on the gate.

Me: Lalela bafo, please-

Him: suka, awuzwa. No visitation after hours wemfana.

I look up at him.

Me: It's urgent.

Him: Hayibo Sandile Zulu? MfokaAndile Zulu, what are you doing here. I thought-

Me: Listen I need you to help me. Ngifuna uAnelisa, angimazi uhlala kwiphi iroom.

Him: Haibo Sandile aren't you supposed to-

Me: Please, she wears glasses, big brown curly afro. Looks like a perm

Him: I know her. She stays in 134

Me: Please do me this favour I'll pay you. 1000

Him: R1000?! Haibo you sure?

Me: angidlali.

Him: Eish okay, you're going to get me in trouble. Right there. He says unlocking the gate.

Me: I'll be back.

It seems further and further but after a decade, I'm standing in front of room 134. I need to lay down, my head hurts can't take this.

I knock a couple of times

Her: Who could it be at this time of the night.

Mbali if it's you and you're drunk again, you'll know me.

Just hearing her voice makes me skip a beat, haven't heard it in a while.

The door shuffles and she opens, I bring my head up and our eyes lock.

Her: Sa...san...dile? Her eyes get watery and she fades, oh my she's passing out. I hold her before she slams the floor.

Me: No no no no. Stay with me and breathe. I say holding her to her single bed.

She opens her eyes slowly

Her: Sandile.... She fades again.

Me: it's me my love, stay awake.

My head is pounding damn. My joints hurt.

I slightly slap her face. She looks at me and tries to stay awake.

I go to her study desk and grab her water bottle. I open it and put water in my hand, patting her face.

Me: Come on. Ehe vuka. Just breathe.

She is slowly coming back. She tries grabbing me.

Her: Sa....

Me: Shhhh relax.

I hold the side of her face. She opens her eyes once more.

Her: It's you..it can't be you...it's a dream. She says in a exhausted tone, you'd think she's drunk.

Me: It's okay, it's me.

Then a sharp pain shoots from the back of my head to my forehead. I groan in pain. With that she comes back.

Her: Sandile! It's you, are you okay?! Sandile you're bleeding. She panicks holding my face I touch my nose and it's bleeding.i feel her voice fading, I can't respond.

Her: HELP!!!!!!! SOMEONE CALL THE AMBULANCE!!!!!!!!!!!

## **Insert 89**

**[Sponsored]**

Unedited.

### **Anelisa's POV**

Mbali is the first one to show up my doorstep.

Her: Oh my God! Shit. Give him water!

Me: Call the ambulance! As I get up laying his head down as my tears flow like the Nile.

As I get up. He squeezes my hand gently

Him: no...Don't...call...the ambulance. I promised her I'll come...back. She'll get...in trouble...for... letting...me..out. He says struggling as he holds his nasal bridge in pain.

Me: Sandile I can't just-

Him: get a cab instead. Please. Trust me. He says attempting to get up.

I hold him down.

Me: Okay okay okay just- I grab a white towel to cover his bleeding nose with.

Her: I've requested. Is he ok-? Wait Anelisa- I give her the stare with my tearfull eyes. I know she's just noticed who he is. And she was about to question how and why is he doing here. I'm shocked as she is, so I'm not gonna answer stupid questions.

She keeps quiet. And I keep checking him if he is breathing, because he can't even open his eyes properly. I put on this long coat over my pyjamas and put on my slip ons.

Her: It's here!

Me: Come on!. I say helping him get up.

He groans. He is so heavy. He leans on me a little. I wipe my face.

As we get out, a couple of girls from my building have come out. Some whispering

"Is that Sandile" "what is he doing here" "isn't he dead?" "He is not as hot as he used to be"

"Are they dating" "He looks a little pale" "He needs to shave"

I don't have time to entertain such. My sole focus is on him. We are rushing to the car.

We get to the cab and he gets into the back, slowly. Mbali hands my my wallet and phone.

Her: You sure you don't want me to come with you makhelwane?

Me: it's okay Mbali. Thank you. I'll text when I get there. I didnt lock my room.

Her: Don't worry I'll lock it for you.

Me: Okay thanks, bye. I close the door quickly. He lays his head on my thighs facing up and I hold his towel on his face for him. He won't stop bleeding.

Me: Please drive as fast as you can!

Driver: Okay Sisi.

He groans.

Me: Please hold on. I say in a whisper As I caress his head.

I feel tears building up again. I can't believe he is awake. I've been waiting for so long for a moment like this... but now this life is in danger all over

again. My heart is beating so fast, like it will come out my chest.

I sniff and a tear drops on his face. I wipe it quickly.

He tries to open his eyes, as his long thick lashes flutter.

Him: Don't cry. I'm okay. He says with a hoarse voice looking at me with his lazy eyes.

Me: You shouldn't have done that, you put your health in danger.

He signals with his hand for me to bring my face closer. He weakly holds the side of my face, wiping my tears from one side of my face.

Him: It's not danger if I'm doing it for you. Please stop crying.

I wipe my tears trying to get it together.

Me: I can't believe it's you, I thought the worst, I thought you were...you were-

Him:Shhhh mama. I wasn't going to let death take me before feeling you sit on my face.

He says smirking beneath his bloody towel. I gasp in shock.

Me: Oh my god, Sandile!! I say in a strong whisper. He chuckles lightly

I can't believe he is making jokes in such a situation.

Him:oh Babay, I wanna put you in 50 positions, give you 12 play hhhurg. He growls at the end like a tiger.

My jaw drops and I chuckle softly. The driver checks us looking at the mirror and continues driving. He might stop the car and think this is a prank or something.

Me: Sandile stop it. Stop it. You so nasty. I say containing a laugh.

Him: Look at you laughing with puffy eyes. You so beautiful. He says smiling.

Me: Rest Sandile, Rest. I say trying hard not to blush, covering his eyes with my hand and looking outside the window. He smiles.

Look at that, how he managed to make me laugh in a split second, trying to not make me think much of the situation, as it's very very serious and deadly. He just came out of a coma for heaven's sake.

Within a few minutes we are in front of the hospital. I pay the Uber driver and I help him get out. He keeps groaning. His vision is blurry as it has been this time.

I try and help him walk to the front entrance.

Him: No, I'll meet you inside. I have to get in the other.

Me: What?



Him: Listen a nurse might get in trouble for letting me out. No one knows I'm outside except for her.

Me: What?!

Him: Listen just go to the front, I'll walk to the otherside. He says letting me go..

Me: You could fall and injure-

Him: Got it.

He says walking a little faster holding his bleeding nose, as he is crossing his legs a little whenever he tries to walk.

Me:be careful. I say in worry.

I look at him, damn this man is crazy and stupid but-

Shoot!

A thought crosses my mind. I have been so indulged in this situation that I haven't told any of his family members. I take my phone quickly scrolling for Sisekelo's number. It's literally like 2 am I hope she picks up.

I dial her, it rings for a longtime before getting a voice mail. Damnit. I dial the number again. It rings unanswered. I try again. She picks up.

Background voice: wake up, it might be an emergency, your friend wouldn't call your repeatedly at this time of the night.

Her: mmhh Andile.

She is struggling to wake up

Me: Sisekelo! Sisekelo!

The phone shuffles for another second and she answers me in a lazy tired voice.

Her: Anelisa..

Me: Listen the craziest thing just happened, Sandile came to see me, he is awake but now he is bleeding everything is just-

Her: WHAT? SANDILE? Where? how? Are you hallucinating????

Andile at the background: what is it?

Me: no I'm not hallucinating, just come to the hospital okay? Just come! Now.

Her: Listen we'll be there. Andile-  
She hangs up.

I rush to the front entrance holding my coat.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

Me: Andile it's Anelisa, she's saying Sandile came to see her

Him: What? Does your friend do drugs?

Me: No she doesn't. I'm so confused too. She says now he is bleeding and I don't I don't know lets just go.

Him: Sisekelo, Sandile is in a coma, we haven't heard of any progress for the past 7 months. I hope your friend is not dreaming. He says getting up from the bed.

Me: Let's find out, hurry. I say getting my heavy self off the bed. I'm 36 weeks pregnant and it's not easy.

We dress as quickly as we can. Andile is not really stressing, he is convinced Anelisa is crazy, but he is taking us there, to be sure. I told him to tell his family but he refused, he said he wanted to see things himself before he announces to his family. I can't believe it myself, I'm so confused. How did he even make it out the hospital? The doctor would have told us if anything happened? This is so confusing. The thought that he might be awake makes me so nervous, because we had thought the worst.

I gulp my water down as Andile drives.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

As I approach the reception. I see this doctor passing by and this young nurse comes to him.

Her: Dr Dr, Mr Zulu is awake, Mr Zulu is awake, he's bleeding through his nose!

Dr: What? Oh my God.

Me: Can I see him? I say nervously

Dr: Miss wait okay?

As they rush following each other.

I sit down at the edge of the couch.

I bite my nails. That's my habit. I also do it when I'm very nervous.

And then I think of the worst again. Omg he could be brain damaged from all the bleeding. My heart is beating so fast, I'm so scared.

I see another doctor, running in front of me. I guess they rushing to him.

Please help him Jesus. Please lord.

Just as I was sitting for a couple of minutes, the doors open. It's Sisekelo and her husband Andile. She rushes to me

I get up from the couch. As tears well on my eyes. She hold the side of my arms.

Her: what happened? Is it true?

Me: Yes, the doctors are attending him right now.

Him: What? Sandile is? He leaves us and goes to the receptionist roaring to see him.

Sisekelo hugs me.

Her: We've been waiting for so long. For so long.

Me: I know and I'm scared.

We hug each other.

Andile is roaring on the receptionist.

Sisekelo rushes to calm him down and she apologizes to the receptionist.

Her: Andile, calm down! I'm so sorry, he is frustrated. She says pulling him away.

I see her as she is talking him down.

This is crazy.

I see him grabbing his phone and leaving, going outside.

She comes to me.

Her: That's was hard. He is so stubborn. We have to wait for the doctor we can't just barge in. She rolls her eyes.

I smile between my sobs. She rubs my back and makes me sit down.

Her: How do you feel, I'm in shock.

Me: like my heart is going to pass down my vagina. We both giggle softly. I wipe my tears.

Her: So he literally came to you?

Me: Girl, I'm not even lying, apparently he escaped from the hospital, to see me. Then I collapsed when I opened that door.

Her: He is crazy. Sandile uyagula yazi. Haibo oe.

Me: Mina ngibona ehlanya wonke lamadoda. Buka neyakho oe. We giggle

Her: Don't even. She shakes her head.

She side hugs me.

Her: He's okay. I know so. He'll be fine.

Me: Look at you about to give birth any minute.

I say as I remember we planning a surprise baby shower, along with Bontle and Ndabezinhle.

Ndabezinhle had mentioned a girl called Ibanathi, I don't know her. I guess I'll see her in the day.

My thoughts trail back quickly to Sandile.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Sbu's POV**

I just got a call from Andile. I was just getting ready for bed, as I was coming from one of my clubs. The shock I'm experiencing unimaginable. I woke Ndabezinhle up.

Me: sthandwa, sthandwa. I shake her up.

Her: Mmhh

Me: We have to go to the hospital. Sandile is awake. I don't know how, but he is.

Her: What?

Me: Come on. I say zipping up my jacket.

She quickly gets up and goes to the bathroom.

Me: Babe hurry.

Her: Sorry I was rinsing my mouth. She says putting on clothes.

I take my phone and keys from the side of the bed.

Her: Let me go get Shaka.

She says rushing out. I go to the garage to reverse the car. I wait for her for a couple of minutes.

She comes with Shaka in his onesie, with those wide eyes. You can tell he was deep asleep and he was crying.

Her: Sorry I took long, I changed his diaper and he was crying. Had to make him his milk.

Me: It's okay baby. Get in.

As I buckle him at the back on his car seat.  
I get in and we drive to the place.  
I can't even think straight. Is my brother really  
awake? I can't imagine.  
My phone won't stop ringing. I know it's my  
mother. I don't have time.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm so tired and I can't sleep. It's literally 4 am and  
I'm sleeping on the sponge on the floor. Because  
my aunts had to sleep on my bed while my uncles  
take my father's room. My back hurts, and me  
being pregnant makes the whole situation worse.  
I'm not heavily pregnant at all, but I'm showing  
and I'm just about to be 5 months pregnant.  
One of uncles asked for tea and some scones, at  
4am! I couldn't sleep anyways I get my painful  
back up and go prepare it for him.  
As I'm making the tea he pops up and the kitchen.  
I don't know why but I'm uncomfortable,  
especially because I don't know him like that,  
maybe I've seen him once and that is when my  
mother was still around. I think he is Babomncane  
Muzi.  
Him: Usukhulile Ibanathi.  
I awkwardly smile.

Him: My brother raised a beautiful girl, pity you didn't spend time with your family as a whole. If he thinks I'm about to start and play happy families, he must forget. But I won't tell him. I'm not rude.

Me: Yebo Babomncane. Ehhm Itiye lakho liyeza.

Him: I'm sorry for your loss, I lost a brother too. May his soul rest in peace.

I look down, trying hard not to cry. He comes close to me and rubs my bare shoulder. I feel my skin creep I don't know why.

Him: I know its hard, come here. He hugs me...I hug him back awkwardly, I try to pull back but he holds me tighter. I'm so uncomfortable, I don't know him like that until he rubs his hands down my back going to my ass, but I pull out before he reaches. I clear my throat.

Me: I'll be fine. I say continuing with what I'm doing.

He stands far back. And I feel his eyes studying my body, I'm so uncomfortable. My phone rings. Thank God, I'll be out of his presence. It's the father of my children.

I answer passing him.

Him: Themba lam. He says in a sleepy voice.

Me: Msholoji. I say walking outside the house. It's still dark.



Him: Yini baby engathi uyaWalka nje awulele ngani.

I have to lie other wise he'll have a fit. I know him. He won't allow my family to wake me up at 4am for just tea.

Me: I just couldn't sleep. I'm awake

Him: Insomnia?

Me: Yes

Him: You should have called me, I would have talked to you until I induced you to sleep.

I smile , isn't he sweet?

Me: It's okay, you have work. I can handle a little insomnia.

Him: Hmmm. How are you

I sigh

Me: I'm okay you know. I'm starting to accept that he's gone. One day at a time.

Him: I know my love. It will pass. I'm just glad you're doing better.

Me: yeah.

Him: Ingane zami zona.

I blush. There is just something sexy about a man who asks about his unborn children. I don't know, but I feel like that.

Me: They are fine. I just have to eat some porridge now, that's what I'm craving.

Him: Okay baby. What ever you crave for, tell me I'll bring it to you.

I giggle a little.

Me: What if I crave for just one cookie.

Him: At your service Madam. Quick and fast delivery.

I giggle.

Him: mhhh ngagcina nini ukuzwa uhleka sthandwa sami. I'm glad I made you laugh.

Me: You make me feel good and you know that. I say blushing.

Him: Ngiyajabula Nyoni esindwa sisila Sayo. Let me take a short nap before I wake up.

Me: Nxamalala.

Him: I've been warning you about those names you call me. Don't be surprised when I act on it.

I giggle.

Me: Bye bye lala hawu.

Him: Ihe...

I'm blushing so hard...maybe it's time.

Me: Ngiyakthanda Nxamalala, ngenhliziyo yami yonke. Ngiyabonga ngokunginakekela.

There I said it. I've been dying to tell him, I didn't want it to be too soon you know, girl pride.

Him: Aw koda Somahhashi. I don't know what to say. I didn't expect that. My heart is beating fast, those words you just uttered. I've been longing for

them for a long time. Ngiyabonga uthando lwakho Ibanathi, ngizokphatha kahle maweyngane zami. I blush really hard. My heart is beating fast too. I can't believe I'm feeling this way when I'm mourning my father, but I can't help it. I had to tell him I love him, I really do.

Me: Ngibonga wena.

Him: Ngiyakthanda yezwa. Ngiyakthanda, always carry that with you.

Me: I will. Now go back to sleep and rest okay. I'll call you later.

Him: okay baby.

I hang up. I turn and I see my uncle entering. His been eavesdropping all this time or?

I walk back into the house and straight to the kitchen.

I boil the water again.

Him: So i must wait for an hour to get my tea while you busy talk with your boyfriend?

Me: uhm I'm sorry. I had to take the call.

Him: Nxx. You have no respect. Talking to a man in my brother's house.

He storms leaving me there.

I left the house, that was respect. I would have spoken to him in from of him, but I didn't. He can't just come here and order me around like his help.

As I make the tea, my mood has completely changed.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Leon's POV**

After Ibanathi confessed her love to me, no word can describe how happy I am. I feel like I've won, everything. I'm winning. Everything looks good. Looking forward to the future. I smile to myself. As I'm trying to doze off again. My phone rings. It's Andile.

Why would he call me at time.

Me: Sho

Him: Sandile is awake.

I didn't hear that correctly

Me: what?

Him: Yes we at the hospital bafo.

Me: Wait I'm coming? Ntwana yami iyaphila mfethu? Ey ey ey ey I'm coming now.

Him: It's crazy. We still waiting for them to let us in.

Me: Fuck, I can't believe this.

I hang up as I dress up quickly and wash my face.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

His family is here and I feel so irrelevant. His mother asked me who I was and I just told her I'm his friend. She looked at me in a curious manner.

But I understand, this is supposed to be family time. But I'm not leaving without seeing him if he is okay. Sbu's son is so adorable. I look at him as he sucks on his pacifier, not knowing what is going on. It's nice being a kid.

The doctor came to us and all of us stood up waiting on what he has to say.

My palms sweated instantly.

Andile: And?

Dr: So yes, your brother is awake Mr Zulu.

His mother wails aloud.

Mother: Hawu Jesus! Thank you Lord!

Andile hold his head in disbelief looking at Sbu.

Sbu: My brother...

Dr: Yes, he had a very dangerous migraine, which is of course due to his injury. But we've managed to sedate him for a little and now he is awake. Still tired but he can speak. But the vaccine is inducing so maybe he is asleep already.

Andile: I have to see him please I have to see my brother

Dr: It will be for a very short period he needs to rest.

Bab' Zulu: Siyabonga boMageba for waking our son.

He kept saying clan names, praising the ancestors.

Andile is the first one to leave us standing there followed by Sisekelo, followed by Sbu and Ndabezinhle pulling Shaka, as they rush, Bab' Zulu with his electronic wheelchair.

They all go and I decide to stay behind, I'll give them time. I'm a little sad but I'll wait, I don't want to seem like an intruder.

As I sit down.

Mam' Zulu: Come.

I look up at her. She saw the hesitation.

Me: But Ma-

Mam' Zulu: Woza mnganakhe angith ula, kshuthi umnganakhe omkhulu. (Come, you said you are his friend, you must be an important one)

She didn't have to have to write it down. But I felt the inverted commas she put on "umnganakhe"

I follow behind her looking down. She shook her head.

I'm the last one to come in. I stand by the door.

Our eyes lock. His eyes are lazy and he has a ventilator on his nose. Mam' Zulu rushing to him and she cries on his chest. He comforts his mother.

As the other hand holds his father.

Mam' Zulu: I thought you left me my son. I thought you left me.

Him: It's okay, I'm okay shh stop crying.

Everyone is crying, except for the men. Only Bab Zulu is shedding tears.

Sbu and Andile stand tall, trying to contain themselves. But I would catch them rubbing their eyes now and then.

Sisekelo also helps calm Mam' Zulu down.

Andile: Bafo, I can't believe this. He scoffs and.

Him: Ngisazonibamba nina zinja! (You'll know me you dogs!) He says threatening his brothers smiling pointing at them. As we laugh and cry.

Sbu: Okahle bafo hey. I'll make it up to you

Andile: It's only today you are allowed to call us dogs.

The room is filled with laughter.

I don't why he does that, jokes around in serious situations. Now I know he is the comedian of the family.

Him: I almost died, yazini we'll discuss this matter privately. I don't want to expose you two. Koda nje niyizinja.

Bab' Zulu: Yeyi yeyi Infront of who?

Mam'Zulu: Tell them my husband.

Him: Sorry Dad koda laba. Ihe.

They chuckle.

Him: Haibo Koti, you almost gave birth without me, that thing look heavy heavy.

Sisekelo giggles.

Her: Stop it Sandile. I was still crying yazi. We've missed you and your crazy self.

Ndabezinhle also wipes her tears laughing.

Him: Ndabe how are you angisakwazi, y'all are still together?

Sbu gives him the look.

Ndabe: Yes Sandile we are. She says giggling giving him the stop playing look.

He is still playful, even though his eyes are lazy and his voice fades now and then.

He scrolls his eyes.

Him: Shaka? When?

Sbu: A few days back.

Him: woza kuBabomncane wakho. Woza. Sbu lifts Shaka up and makes him sit besides him on his bed.

He smiles as he looks at him. He grabs his hands.

Him: Do you know who you are heh? Do you?

Wena uShaka.

Shaka smiles under his pacifier.

Him: And your surname is Zulu. Which makes you Shaka Zulu? Uyamazi uba lowo?

Sbu: Sandile leave my son alone.

Sandile chuckles, I know he is about to say something stupid.

Him: Mbo mbo mbo mbo mbo, mbo mbo, mbo, mbo mbo, mbo mbo.



Oh no he didn't. Shaka is giggling so hard his pacifier falls off his mouth. We are all laughing except for Sbu.

Sbu: WeSandile leave my son alone.

He continues.

Him: Ngiyadlala hawu. He says as Shaka dies laughing lying on his chest.

Sandile is problematic.

I shake my head.

This person has a migraine njalo and we not supposed to be making noise. But Sandile is Sandile.

They continue to conversate with him playfully and our eyes keep locking. I keep looking down smiling fixing my glasses

Him: I wake up from the dead and I'm still attractive than both of you.

Laughter fills the room

Sbu: nxx

Andile: Akuve wishlama mesengikhohliwe.

(You're a such a piece of shit, I had forgotten)

Bab' Zulu: Language!

He lifts his hands apologizing.

Him: Nazo!

Their bond is beautiful. I wish I was this close to my sister.

They joke around for a while more. And a light skinned guy comes in.

Him: Awu Leon

Oh his name is Leon.

Leon: This you?

Him: No

Leon: This you?

Him: No.

They laugh as he goes to handshake him. I didn't really listen to their convos.

Everyone is conversating. I'm just playing with Shaka. He is such an adorable baby.

He clears his throat. And I look at him. He his giving his brothers the looks while eyeing me.

They eye him back. And I see them smirking

Andile: Ohh

Sbu: Mmm

Leon: Oho... He says looking at me. I look down.

Him: Y'all can leave I want to rest. I'm tired.

Mam' Zulu: I want to stay here all day.

Him: No ma, come back in the afternoon, I'm not going anywhere.

Sbu: Ma, Sandile will be fine, come.

Sthandwa asambe ngikhathele.

It's literally 6am.

Mam'Zulu: Okay, I'll bring you a home cooked meal.

Him: I'd like that.

He looks at me.

Him: Not you Anelisa.

They all turn to look at me then him. Andile and nudges Sbu. Smirking. I'm so embarrassed

Sisekelo looks at me with dancing eyebrows.

Bab'Zulu looks at me and I look down.

Mam' Zulu clears her throat.

Mam' Zulu: Mnganakhe umzwile sala wena. ( You heard him, stay behind, "friend")

I'm tongue tied.

Ndabe and Sisekelo giggle softly as all of them leave the room.

The door is closed behind them.

Hewwwww

Me: Don't put me in a spot light like that. I whisper strongly.

Him: Woza La, "mnganam". He says side smiling.

I shake my head.

I walk upto him. He shifts a little for me to sleep on his side.

I climb taking off my slippers. He embraces me as I sleep on his chest.

Him: I'm so tired. He will sleep anytime, he hardly can keep his eyes open.

Me: You should rest. For real this time. Take it easy.

He smiles kissing my forehead. My heart instantly skips a beat.

Him: by the way you didn't tell me you love me first. I was the one who loved you first. I said it everyday when you were with me. He says in a sleepy voice, slowly.

My eyes pop out.

So he has been hearing me all this time? My annoying comments on the novel? Everything? So embarrassing

Me: But how-

I notice he is snoring, he is asleep. Must be the medicine.

I take off my glasses, putting them aside and I hold him tighter, closing my eyes.

I feel his heart beating like a drum against my ear. I don't want this beautiful beat to stop. I love him.

## **Insert 90**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm so tired. I can't do this anymore, this people are ordering me around on purpose. Can't they see I'm pregnant. Msa has been helping me, but you know

she has work, so she comes by after work and sometimes I tell her to go sleep cause she may be tired from working. I'm scrubbing the big black pot outside. And all I hear is...

Her: Haibo haibo haibo, let me have that. She says taking away the scrub from me. She kneels and scrubs the pot herself. She is going to get dirty. It's Ndabezinhle and Sisekelo following behind, damn she is about to pop real soon.

Sisekelo: Take it away Ndabe haibo haibo

I smile at them

Me: I got it guys.

I'm lying, I'm tired and fed up of this shit my back hurts.

Ndabe: So this is what you've been doing all week long.

I stand up and their eyes pop off, I mean pop off their sockets.

Ndabe drops the scrub.

Ndabe: WHEN?? What am I missing? The last time I saw you- wait wait I'm tripping. Sisekelo did you know?

Sisekelo turns her head and holds a laugh.

Sise: No I didn't aowa, I don't know anything.

Me: Ndabe I get it you're shocked, but as for Sisekelo I can't say the same, when she lays on her husbands chest they gossip I'm sure, so she knows.

We all laugh.

Sise: Haibo I don't know what you're talking about. Okay Andile might have said something but you know. She shrugs.

Ndabe: So I was the left out one. I'm so slow! So brief me. Who is the lucky guy!

Sisekelo sits on the bench and I sit besides her.

Sisekelo acts like she is doing something, well she's not. Cause she smiling. I knew it, Andile and Leon are best friends so she knows everything.

Me: Mcm. I say slapping her shoulder softly. She laughs.

Ndabe: Come on!

Me: Well a lot happened, but these are Leon's babies.

Them: What?!

Sise: Okay I knew you was pregnant by him, but babies?! I didn't know that.

Ndabe: I didn't know anything! Wait. You and Leon are together. I should have known!

Me: We are NOW together.

Sise: Wait wait? How many babies? twins?

Me: Eerhhh Quads.

Them: Shut up!

Ndabe: No ways

I nod. Their jaws are dropped

Sise: Well you don't look like you're carrying four, you supposed to be heavy heavy.

Ndabe: Some of em are in the ribs so that's why she isn't that big?

Me: I don't know, and I'd like to keep it like that. Sisekelo you're popping off real soon, how did Andile even allow for you to leave the house.

Sise: Don't bore me. I told him it's very important, he couldn't say no. I told him we have to be there for you. How are you?

She says pitying me rubbing my shoulders.

Me: I'm okay. I'm okay really.

She rubs my shoulder and side hugs me.

Ndabe also so joins the hug.

Ndabe: I'm sorry.

I smile while tears drop. They are such nice people.

My uncle had to disturb us. The first thing he say.

Him: We've been waiting for the pot for a long time Ibanathi. He says inspecting my friends.

Ndabe: We are sorry, my fault. It's coming now.

She says kneeling and scrubbing the pot.

I don't like the way he is looking at Sisekelo. I'm immediately disgusted.

Me: It's coming Babomncane.

He leaves.

Sise: I don't know but I don't like him.

Me: Me neither.

Ndabe: Shii hehake.

Sise: Oh I forgot, the muffins and scones inside the car. She says getting up.

Me: Thanks God. All they ask for is those, Thanks you.

She leaves for the car.

Me: Let me go inside and make them tea before they even ask me.

Ndabe: Okay friend.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV.**

It's so damn hot down here, feels like I'm going to pass out, the sun is out in its entirety. I open the boot and take out the 25 litre bucket. I feel heavy presence behind me. Hot breath.

Him: You know you should have asked for help.

He says grabbing the bucket.

Me: I'm fine.

Him: You're beautiful.

Me: Thank you. Excuse me.

He grabs my wrist. I'm so disgusted. I look at his hand, then mine. He lets go.

He looks around and talks softly.

Him: They say pregnant women love sex, do you?

Me: Excuse me? I ask loudly

Him: Shh hawu. I'm just asking you.



Me: I'm married! M-A-R-R-I-E-D!

I'm so disgusted. I was right. I don't like this Uncle.

Him: It was just a question mntanomuntu.

Me: My respect for you as an elder just went out the window. We are mourning Ibanathi's dad and you're busy asking about sex. Nx.

Him: It was just-

Me: Nxayi suka! I say leaving him there with his buckets.

I got inside the house.

Iba: You ok? You seem...

Me: I'm fine. You need help cutting that cabbage? I was not about to cause some drama. So I'll keep this to myself.

\*\*\*\*\*

So we have been helping Ibanathi the whole day, just to get her head off stress, I've been avoiding her disgusting uncle the whole day. Andile kept calling me, I know, he wanted to make sure we are okay. Especially since we are in a place we've never been before. The funeral is two days time, so that's when we're going to come back, Ndabe has work tomorrow. But those family members are bullies, they've been ordering us around like we are kids, we had to keep our cool, for Ibanathi's sake, because I can imagine what she goes through

when we are not around. We are sitting under the tree having some juice as the sun dies down, and less people arrive to pay their respect.

Her: Thank you guys for coming to help me, it means a lot.

Ndabe : You need to understand that you're not alone, anything you need, just know you have friends you can lean on

Me : Yup, that's correct.

Her : Thank you. She says getting teary.

Me : Don't cry you're going to make me cry. I say giggling and already dropping some, my hormones are very high.

We all giggle and hug each other.

Ndabe : I have work tomorrow so I need to get enough sleep.

Me: I think we have to drive back now before Andile sends the troops to look for us.

Ndabe: I have a few missed calls, lapho ngimtshelile ukuthi ngikuphi

Her; Amadodenu amaDrama queens.

Me : Kanti ke don't leave Leon out, he is one of them afterall.

Ndabe : Nje!

Her: Don't even, I'm going to eat now for the 5th time, because he doesn't want his kids starved.

Me: See? Bonke! We laugh, until one aunty comes to warn us. We were so in the moment we forgot kushoniwe.

Me: Asambe oe, we are going to get in trouble. I say speaking softly

Her; Ibo bonke laba abaqhamuka sebeshaya imithetho, ngingabazi nokubazi. I'm just better that I got my head off of things.

Ndabe: Weee oe asambe ngaze kuqhamuke noBabomncane wakho.

Her: And oh ladies, please don't get into detail about my situation here, because if Leon finds out...you know

I sigh

Me: Okay okay.

Ndabe fold her arms.

Her : Ndabe

Ndabe: Fine, I won't say anything.

Her: Thank you.

She accompanies us to the car. I get into the driver's seat and Ndabe slouches her seat back. I start the engine.

Me; You need to learn how to drive ngeke sisi, buka nje ngabe uyangshintsha manje.

Her; If only you knew how scared I am to drive, Sbu has been pestering me about it, I keep making

excuses. Kuse kude kabe ukuthi ngibambe imoto mina sisi.

I shake my head and put on some music.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I'm at home humming to myself as I'm getting myself ice cream from the fridge. My mom comes through

Her: My Lisa is back

I turn and smile at her.

Her: So uyajola nje manje nalomfana wakaZulu

I choke a bit, Its so awkward and weird, talking to my strict mom about these things.

Me; No Mah

Her; So you want me to believe y'all are friends.

Me; No we are not in the friendzone but we are not in a relationship.

Her; Yet. She says eyeing me

I shake my head grabbing my ice cream bowl. As if my dad would allow such. Dating is forbidden in my Dad's book.

I get to my room and put on my glasses to scroll on social media. My phone has a message from Sandile, he was checking up on me, whining that he is tired of the hospital he wants to go home. I had to convince him to stay. He is so impatient. Smh smiling.

I go onto insta scrolling down, I almost gag in disgust as I see a post made by Khethiwe, I wasn't even aware that I still follow her on Instagram. She posted a picture of her sitting on Sandile's lap, It looks like there were in some pool party cause she wearing a very sexy bikini, Sandile is drinking his Heineken looking at the other side. She captioned "I missed you so much, thank God you're okay". I swear I felt my blood boil, she was looking for my trouble, but I won't fall for it. Besides, I don't own Sandile, who knows he might still get back to messing with her. Just that thought alone aches my heart. I loose my appetite immediately, all because of that girl. Again, my insecurities get the better out of me, and I compare myself to her, she is the hot and fun one, then there is me. I don't think Sandile is ready to tone his lifestyle down, even though he says he loves me. There it is, I'm overthinking again.

\*\*\*\*\* **A DAY LATER** \*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

So, the tent is already up, my father's body came a few hours ago, it's inside the house. The way I cried; I don't think I'll be able to cry more. I had mixed emotions and many unanswered questions I would have liked to ask him. But what can we do, I can't wake him up from the dead. Leon came in

the morning to check on me and comfort me, but he had an important meeting at work, so I'll see him tomorrow, when we lay my father to rest. He bought me a lot of stuff, so I'll try and eat some of them, to feed my babies.

I decided to go have a bath outside, where we use another room as a bathroom. It doesn't have a bulb so I light up two candles. I get in the warm water in our metal tub, it's a mission cause I'm pregnant . I take a bath. For some reason I feel like someone is watching me. Its already dark so I'm a bit anxious, I shake off the feeling but I hear light footsteps outside. My heart beats fast and I shake off the feeling, probably, one of my family members. I finish taking a bath and wipe myself. Under normal circumstances I would wrap myself in a towel, but because we have people over I put on my gown, I'll get dressed inside.

I open the old oaky door and to my shock I find Babomncane Muzi.

Me; Babomncane, I'm done you can use the bathroom. I say attempting to pass him, with this huge metal tub in my hands.

Him; Let me dispose it for you. He takes it from my hands and throws the water by the drain.

I go back inside to get my wet towel and underwear. As soon as I turn I bump on his chest. I'm startled.

Me; I was-

Him: Umuhle. He says looking at me undressing me with his eyes. I clench my gown tighter.

Me; I have to-

He grabs my arm so rough I try to scream but he covers my mouth and he takes out a pocket knife placing it on my throat. I cry calming myself down.

Him: Shhh shhhhh I want just one round, just one, He says unraveling my gown. I clench it tight but he presses the knife harder. I let go. My belly and my round swollen breasts emerge. He is breathing so heavily, my tears fall as I cry silently, God please don't let this man rape me.

Me; Please don't hurt me and my babies please. I mumble under his hand. He turns me around roughly, kicking the candles, and presses his hard self against me. I'm so disgusted. Its dark in here He whispers behind my ear. This man is sick. He wants to rape me while my father lies dead in the house, how dare he?!

Him; You know I was in jail. You know what for? I shake my head crying as his grip tightens.

Him; For raping eight pregnant women, I don't know it's a fetish I have, I love pregnant women, Its my thing. And it's a pity you are pregnant because I want you so bad. Please forgive me nkosazane but I can't help it.

He says swaying my gown to the side. He grabs my bare ass, separating it.

I wail louder under his hand.

Him: Hey fusek fusek! He says in a whisper angrily.

Voice: Ibanathi! Iba bo!

Him: Shit. Answer, be normal. I nod quickly.

Me ; Yebo aunty?

Her : Phuma bo I want to bath.

Him : Shit.

She knocks on the door hard.

Me: Ngiyaphuma aunty.

Her: Shesha I'm going to fetch my towel, phuma.

We hear her walking away.

Him: Wipe those tears and act normal. Nxx

I nod quickly.

I tie my gown and hold it tightly. I even have hiccups

Him: This stays between me and you, unless you want your kids dead ausie.

He leaves holding his bulge.

Im so hurt and disgusted. How dare he?



I quickly rush inside the house passing my aunt.

Her: Uphi uMuzi

Me: I don't know, maybe he is outside.

I say trying not to cry.

I go to my room, and I'm crying silently because two of my aunts are already asleep. I dress and get under the covers on the sponge. I take my phone, contemplating whether to call Leon or not.

Tomorrow is my father's funeral. I don't think I can afford any drama, knowing Leon, he'll come even now and that will cause chaos. I decide not too.

I hate Muzi.

## **Insert 91**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I hardly slept. Because I wanted to tell Leon so bad that this bastard touched me, but the timing wasn't right, knowing Leon, everything would have went down last night, but I couldn't, because at least I'm going to give my selfish father a dignified funeral, as least, because I genuinely love him.

I don't wanna even lock eyes with that disgusting pig, he doesn't know what's coming to him? He thinks I'm scared of him? That's why I didn't tell on him? He got me messed up, cause that's the last thing I'd do, I did that for my father to have a dignified funeral. After my father is laid to rest, he'll wish he wasn't born. I don't promote Leon's behaviour, as I've seen it before, but this time it's justified. He could have raped me! I get up from my sponge disgusted, thinking about how he touched me, I have to wash his disgusting hands off of me.

I wake up and one of my aunt's is already up. As I pass her in our tiny lounge. My eyes lands on my father's casket on the corner, I feel tears but I fight them. I have to be strong.

Her: You sleep so much, why are you waking up now? What are we supposed to drink? Go make tea and bring some scones, don't be slow, a woman is supposed to be woke.

I turned around attempting to do what she told me but I stopped and turned.

Me: You know what? Go make it yourself, you have two hands just like I do. I say in the calmest manner

Her: Excuse you!

Aunt 2: Haibo wena ngane uthini?!

Me: Keep your voice down, my father is resting?  
Ngithi hambani nolenza itiyi Uma nilfuna.

Aunt 1: Iheeeeeeeee!!!!!!! You doing all this because you think you're a woman now cause you riding dick?

Aunt 2: Umuntu uba njalo phela Uma esemithi, they see them selves as abafazi.

Me: Actually I haven't ridden his dick, but since you suggested it, I might do it, soon.

Aunt 1: Who do you think you are you little sl-

Me: Dare call me out of my name. I'm tired of you people. All of you. Bullying me around, woman this woman that! Yeyi ngikhathela inina! Leave me alone, I repeat leave me alone! And when we've put my father to rest, you can all leave, all of you. I don't want anyone here! No one!

I look around and more elders have gathered around watching me vent. I look around, I feel a tiny bit embarrassed, but my anger is overpowering.

I storm out of the house, bumping to Muzi.

Him: is that how you talk to your elders wena sfebe

Me: fusek wena.

He freezes on the spot. I think he doesn't believe that I'm talking to him like that, I don't care.

I'm brought back from my thinking shell as Msa grabs my shoulders.

Her: are you okay? I heard your voice all the way from there.

Me: I'm fine, I just needed to vent. I'm tired of this people, I don't even know them. I just got so disgusted I urgggghh

Her: I've never seen you like this, but I'm proud of you?

Me: Proud of me? Don't you think that was a bit to much? I've never had an argument with an elder before? I wasn't raised like that.

As I feel a pang of disappointment.

Her: Fuck no! Those people were treating you like shit, I'm glad you stood up for yourself.

Me: You reckon?

Her: You'll be fine, come, go feed your babies. She says pulling me back inside.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

So Sandile is getting discharged today, I don't know how because he was supposed to stay longer, I guess he tricked them. I want to see him before his family fetches him, because he is going to stay at home. I'm tidying my room. I have a lot of upcoming assignments, it's going to drain me.

It's still early in the morning, I haven't even had breakfast.

After I'm done, I go for a quick shower.

I love morning showers, they make you feel so fresh and lively.

After that nice shower. I go to my room dry myself, followed by lotioning body, Nivea doesn't disappoint.

I look at my closet and all I see is pants, yup I wear pants a lot. I have a few dresses but never wear them. Maybe today I will, just. I go for a casual pale like green dress with very small daisy flowers all over. It's already ironed, nothing goes in my closet without being ironed. I put it on, and wear a pale blue denim jacket, with some white airforces.

I look at myself. I look weird, but okay I guess. I don't know what to do with my big hair, tie it up or let it loose? I keep fiddling with it.

Mom: Tie it up. Your curls will look amazing in an up do.

I turn smiling.

Me: Mom, learn to knock. I say putting my hair up.

She comes in and reaches for my drawer and takes out this gold necklace my dad bought for me on my sweet 16. It's written Lisa.

She puts it on me.

Her: There you go. Beautiful.

Me: Thank you.

Her: I helped with your hairline, look at your baby hairs, ngathi uyiColoured.

Me: Mcm kahle ke nje. I say laughing.

Her: So this boy is making you wear dresses now. Look at you.

Me: Aybo Mah.

I always feel awkward.

She changes her face, like she is worried.

Her: Be careful Anelisa. Boys can break your heart, shred it and bury it. I just don't want you to get hurt, but at the same time I know you're growing and becoming your own woman, you're no longer a little girl.

I look down.

Me: And it's really sad, because we can't predict these things.

Her: I know, and that is the scariest. But I'm here for you no matter what happens between you and that boy.

Me: Thank you ma.

Her: Come here my baby.

I go to her and hug her.

Me: I love you mom.

Her: I love you too sweet angel. Can't believe my little girl is growing.

Me: Stop it mom.

Her: Okay okay.

I see my dad passing by my door and shaking his head. I pull out of the hug.

My mom notices.

Her: He'll come around. Naye kokqala ngamqoma ngimncane kabi!! I was 16!

Me: Mom! We look at each other and laugh.

\*\*\*\*\*

So I called him, before coming, to make sure I get before his parents come.

I brought him breakfast a long the way.

I walking to his ward room, with our coffees on my other hand.

I hear voices as I'm approaching.

I get to door and look inside, through the glass.

I swear my mood dropped from 100 to 0. I see Khethiwe, Thandeka and two of his friends, I can't exactly remember their names, but I know them.

I was about to turn and walk back but the nurse came.

Me: oh sorry.

Her: It's okay, after you.

She says pointing the door.

I turn back to door and push it with my leg.

The room goes a little silent and hear Khethiwe hissing under her breath.

I swear to God, I wanted to swing this coffee on her head.

Friend: Oh beautiful, are you well? I last saw you on that party.

Me: I'm fine thank you, how about you?

Friend: I'm well too.

Him: Is that for me? He says smiling

Me::Yeah actually. I say handing him the coffee.

Him: Ngiyabonga sthandwa.

The room is dead quiet. Thandeka and Khethiwe are fuming. While his friends are confused smiling.

Khethiwe: So Sandile babe. When are we catching up, I've missed you and I wanna show you how much you've been missing on.

I swear to God.

Him: Khethiwe don't. We talked about this.

He says dead staring at her.

Her: But Sandile how could you leave me for her?

I thought you enjoyed my blow jobs and our sexing everywhere. Look at her, she's just dull and-

Him: I'm not going to repeat myself. Khethiwe this is my woman, and you're going to respect her. We have the same circle of friends so that means we



going to see each other, let's act like adults. It was fun while it lasted. I'm trying so hard not to be disrespectful to you, but if you ever call my woman dull or any other form of word. You and I are going to have a problem.

He says pointing at her. He was so calm, but his aura said something else.

Her: Sorry. She says folding her arms.

Him: Can you please leave, I need to take a shower.

They say their goodbyes and we are left in the ward alone.

He called me his woman, he called me his woman. That kept ringing in my head.

I'm brought back by a kiss on a cheek.

Him: I love that dress on you. You're beautiful.

Me: Oh thank you. I melt instantly.

Him: Give me 5. He says disappearing to the bathroom. Expensive hospitals I tell you.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV.**

Here we are gathered, to put my father to rest.

Leon came, and so did Andile, Sisekelo and

Ndabezinhle. Sbu isn't here, Ndabezinhle

apologized on his behalf, he is busy with

something. They are seated at the last row.

I'm sitting with my so called family in front.

I didn't feel like talking on his funeral, I had nothing to say, really, I was just hurt.

After all the formalities, he was put to rest. People are busy now up and down, food is being served.

Sisekelo and Ndabezinhle helped of course.

Sisekelo comes up to me while I'm standing looking in to blank space in the kitchen. She touched me and I freaked out a little.

Her: Sorry. Are you okay? I'm so sorry. She says hugging me.

Me: Yeah I'm okay, this too shall pass.

Her: Everything happens for a reason. You'll be okay.

Then Muzi walks in. He gives me the dead stare and passes us. I get disgusted even more.

I look at Sisekelo.

Me: I hate him.

Her: Me too.

Me: He..he tried to rape me yesterday.

Her: WHAT?!!! WHAT THE ACTUAL HELL!

Me: I hate him so much.

Her: Does Leon know about this?! Disgusting pig uurrghhh.

Me: No he doesn't. But he will now.

I say leaving her standing in the kitchen shocked as hell.

I hear Ndabezinhle walking over asking her what happened.

I look around the yard. And I spot him leaning on the back of the car with Andile. They had finished eating. They were busy drinking juice.

I startled him because I came out of no where.

He takes my hand.

Him: KaMbombvu.

I look at him straight in his blue eyes, and a great emotion empowers. My tears well on my eyes, thinking about what almost happened yesterday.

He sees I'm about to cry and he pulls me in for a hug.

Him: Phephisa sthandwa.

Andile: Ncese Sisi, kuzodlula.

Me: He touched me.

Him: He touched you? What do you mean? Who?

He says pulling me away from his chest.

I look at him straight in his eyes.

I look around and spot Muzi with other men by the grave, and look back at him.

Me: Him, He touched me yesterday, he tried to rape me.

Both: What?

Me: I was bathing in that room, he came in after and he grabbed me, held me and took out a knife, luckily he didn't because my aunt came. He said he

likes pregnant women...after unraveling my gown.  
He then threatened me.

I say wiping my tears.

He is clenching his jaws so hard, like he is  
crushing his teeth to shred them. A vein pops on  
the side of his head.

He is looking at me so hard.

Him: Why didn't you tell me last night. He says in  
a very low voice. I know he is angry.

Me: I knew it was going to cause havoc. I wanted  
my father's funeral to go smoothly.

He keeps quiet again, like he is choosing words in  
his head before he speaks. Andile is staring Muzi  
so hard. If looks could kill, he would have been  
dead.

Me: Are you mad at me? I ask in a low tone

Him: I'm not mad at you, what happened isn't your  
fault, but I would have preferred if you told me  
right away, I can't even imagine you being in the  
same house for more than a minute with that piece  
of shit. He says clenching his jaws.

Me: I'm sorry.

Him: Ibanathi whenever something happens, even  
if it's the slightest thing, I want you to call me  
asap, don't you ever hesitate. I told you I'll protect  
you, I mean that.

He called me by my name, he is serious. His second vein is popping, he is holding in so much anger.

Me: okay.

Andile: Haibo nasi ishlama bo. Usjwayela amasimba lo. He says pointing at him

Leon looks at me.

Him: Please head inside. I'll be back in a few minutes.

I nod. I walk away folding my arms.

I get in to the kitchen and breath out.

Ndabe and Sisekelo attack me with hugs.

Ndabe: I'm so sorry, it wasn't your fault. I hope that pig dies in hell.

My aunts pass us, and they don't know what going on.

I'm looking through the window. And I see Muzi in the middle and Andile and Leon beside him like glue. They are walking very fast. I don't know, but I assume they are holding him at gunpoint, without people noticing.

They get in Andile's G Wagon.

And the car screeches off.

\*\*\*\*\*

We busy tidying up, people have left. The tent is being taken down. Andile and Leon have disappeared for about 2 hours. I don't know where

they are. The man messed with the wrong woman. My body gets chills thinking of them killing a human being, I don't know, I can't get used to it. I don't wanna even think about it. But I don't feel sorry for that bastard.

My phone rings from my pocket. I'm so tired my feet are swollen. Can this baby come now, I'm tired of looking like a whale.

It's Yamkela. I'll answer it later.

She calls me again, and again.

I end up answering, lapho I'm sweating as hell, can't wait to take a shower.

Me: Yamkela

Her: Sisekelo! Sisekelo! Ntsikelelo is missing, I don't what to do! She is screaming and crying.

I drop the bucket, and my heart beats fast instantly.

Me: what you mean?! What are you saying?

Yamkela?!

Her: I don't know I don't know, he went to buy chips from my neighbor, but he was taking too long so I went to check and people were gathered by the shop saying he was kidnapped by some grey car.

Me: What do you mean Yamkela? Yamkela uphi uNtsikelelo? Yamkela? Don't sya that. I ask her crying

Her: I already called the cops. I don't know what to do, they took my little brother away Sisekelo, they took him. She wails louder

Me: No no no. I want Ntsikelelo, I want my sunshine. As I drop to the floor, crying.

They come running to me.

Her: What happened, why are you on the ground Sisekelo?

I couldn't stop crying.

## **Insert 92**

Unedited.

### **Anelisa's POV**

After we having our coffee, when Sbu and Mam'Zulu came by. They are here to fetch him. I don't why, but I'm always nervous when I'm around his family.

Mam'Zulu: Mnganakhe.

I clear my throat.

Me: Sawubona ma

Sandile and Sbu are looking at each other, they want to laugh.

Her: Ngiyaphila nami. You're such a good friend to my son yazi. Thank you.

Sandile looks at me, and he knows I'm going to shit myself, and he thinks it's funny. I feel like she is deliberately calling me a friend I swear.

I just smile back at her.

Sbu: Lisa, unjani.

Me: Ngiyaphila Bhut'Sbu wena unjani?

Sbu: Ngisharp.

Me: I was actually on my way out yazi. I say standing up and grabbing my bag, adjusting my glasses.

Sandile: I-

Mam'Zulu cut him off

Mam'Zulu: No you weren't. I don't mind if you come to see where he'll live for the next couple of months.

Me: Well I-

Him: She wouldn't mind. He says looking at me. I clear my throat.

Me: Sure, I'd love too.

I'm sweating. Oh my goodness what did I get myself into.

The nurse comes over and some documents were signed and we were out of the hospital. We on our way to to his home.

He is literally leaning on my shoulder and I keep shifting.



Me: Sandile stop it. Your mom is here. I say whispering.

He doesn't give a damn. He lays there anyways.

Mam'Zulu looks at us on the rear mirror and we lock eyes, I look outside, she shakes her head from the corner of my eye smiling.

After some time, we are driving through massive houses, like rich people houses, really rich people houses, top billing houses.

As I'm gawking to these amazing houses. I'm disturbed by the car slowing down and a massive gate opening. The car makes it through, past some guard and wow.

As we drive in, the longest drive way I've ever seen, until I see a beautiful water fountain and the house....oh my god, just oh my god. I thought Sisekelo's house was the biggest but no marn this is massive.

Act normal Lisa. I say to myself.

We get out of the car and I'm trying to act normal. I lean on Sandile's ear.

Me: Your home is out of this world. Beautiful.

Him: Thank you. Ours will be better. And he walks off leaving me standing. He be just saying random things it catches me off guard all the time. I follow them. And we find bab'Zulu on his mobile wheelchair. He is so happy to see him

He looks at me and greets me. Sbu disappears around the house, I guess he is going to check on Shaka.

Mam'Zulu: Make yourself feel at home.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Come, I wanna nap.

I follow him. When were climbing the stairs.

I hit him lightly.

Me: Don't put me on the spot like that again.

Him: Relax, my family is the coolest, they aren't a bunch of snobs. I just love seeing you uneasy it turns me on.

Me: Mcm. I say walking ahead of him.

Him: Do you know where you're going. He says smirking.

I stop and turn.

Me: Maybe not

Him: Thought so. He says passing me and brushing my butt. My heart skipped a beat, did he...?

Him: Woza. He says opening one of the doors.

I follow him, and it's a massive room. My room, our lounge and kitchen combined. Damn.

Its beautiful.

I sit on the edge of the bed while he goes inside the closet. I'm watching the beautiful view on these huge glass walls.

He comes out with black sweat shorts, revealing his underwear tape at the top, no shirt. White Nike socks on. And he has tattoos all over his legs, literally on both his legs, like he has a leggings with tats on. I thought he didn't have tattoos. But at the top, not even a single trace of ink. As I'm examining his body.

Him: get comfortable. Come I wanna cuddle with you.

He says throwing himself on the king size bed. I take off my denim jacket and sneakers and leave my socks on. And climb further up the bed.

He lifts his head up as I put my back against the headboard. He lays on my thighs and I look down on him.

He takes off my glasses. And I know my eyes will appear smaller.

Him: you have beautiful eyes.

Me: Thank you.

Him: I'm so comfortable. He says smiling a bit.

He is, he literally had one leg up.

He is falling asleep, you can tell he is sleepy.

The next thing, he grabs my neck gently bring me down to his face, and our lips lock.

Spiderman kiss I tell you. The butterflies I'm feeling.

We kissing so slowly and so delicately. I can feel his breathing change, as he is deepening the kiss. My breathing is changing as well. He pulls away from the kiss and get up from my thighs and kisses me, pulling me by the the kiss, so I can get on top of him, but before even that happens. The door is opened. I jump away from him and adjust my dress.

Him: Ma ma ma. Knock, knock. He say a little irritated. Putting a pillow on top of him,

Her: Kahle wena. I just bought your medication, you need to take your pills now.

I can't even look at her, I'm looking the other side the whole time.

She goes out and closes the door, when I breathe out she opens again.

Her: Ayyy futhi, I'm going to leave this door open. Mnganakhe, nagibelana manje?. Iheee ngimdala mina, you can't fool me. I see the way this one looks at you, look at him, nci nci nci. And wena stop being nervous, we'll get along just fine, I like you. Another thing, no fucking in my house, njengoba nishiselwa nje. You have beautiful eyes by the way.

She leaves. My jaw is dropped. Sandile is chuckling.

Him: Babe close your mouth.

My jaw is still dropped

Me: Sandile!

Him: What? He says chuckling

Me: Your mom, she- oh my god. She caught us kissing

Him: Relax, give me another one. He says pouting

Me: No! The door is opened.

He chuckled more.

Him: Ngaze ngakthanda yazi. He says laying on my thighs again.

He thinks it's funny.

I keep looking at the door to see if she'll come in again. This family is something else, I've never seen anyone like them.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Leon's POV**

I'm fuming, fuming. I don't know when was the last time I was this angry. Fuck I'm so angry. I have to kill him, I have to kill him. My head keeps repeating that.

We drive to one of the hills in the area.

I literally punched him first before dragging him out of the car.

This piece of shit.

Me: Who the fuck do you think you are wena shlama, uthinta umaweyngane zami. Nxxx ungiwayela amasimba wena.

Muzi: Do you know who I am njengoba ungishaya nje?! Heyi she is lying I didn't touch her!

I kick him do hard on his face, we heard his nose crack. He screamed in agony.

Him: uqambela bani amanga ee? leligolo leli. Do you know who we are?

He says pressing his head with his shoe down the sand.

Me: Nxx yangyanyisa lenja bafo, othi ngifake inhlamvu!

Him: I hate men like you. Niyizinja, nonke futhi zihlama! Argha. He spits on his face.

I take my gun and cork it. The thought of him seeing Ibanathi naked, touching her uuurrgh I'm so disgusted.

I shoot his leg.

He screams, I turn him around with my leg.

Andile is choking him with his foot.

I kick him before shooting his dick.

He lost it.

He rolled around the sand, screaming.

Muzi: Hawe mah, hawe mah!!!!!!! Ngiyaxolisa, ngiyaxolisa.

I go to him and look at him straight in the eyes.

His blood is gushing everywhere. I don't want a single drop of his disgusting blood on me.

He is crying, tears and mucus everywhere.

Me: Fuck you!

I shoot him between his eyes, 3 times.

Me: Nx.

Andile grabs his phone and calls.

Him: Gasa, we need you.

He hangs up.

\*\*\*\*\*

Gasa will help cleaning that mess, now I'm trying to collect myself as best as I can. I don't know, even though he is dead. I'm still angry, that fucked could have hurt my kids. My only kids.

Shit. I don't want to even think about it.

We literally passed by a local tarven and I grabbed two beers, just to calm me down.

We driving back to Ibanathi's house. I have to get over this, she needs me, she just lost her father, and then this piece of shit happens. Nx.

When we come back not a lot of people are here, most of them have left. Just the tent people taking everything down, and some old men busy with iszulu.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Andile's POV**

We get into the house and my wife is crying, surrounded. I walk up to her, my heart skips a beat in panic mode.

Me: sthandwa kwenzenjani, why are you crying?

I say grabbing her face.

Her: Andile I don't know what to do, they took him. She says crying

Me: Took who? What are talking about?

Her: Ntsikelelo, they kidnapped him

Us: What?

Her; I want my sunshine back. She says crying louder.

Wtf.

Me: Baby, baby, baby, look at me.

She looks at me with wet eyes.

Me: Calm down okay? Calm down. I'll sort it out. Do it for our baby.

Her: What if he-

Me: Shh, breathe, everything will be okay. Here drink. I say grabbing a tumbler of water on the table.

She drinks.

Me: Okay, listen. Right now we are going to drive back home. Don't think about it too much. Nothing will happen to him.

Her: You promise?

I know I can't promise that but right now I have to

Me: Promise.

I say wiping her face.

Me: come let's go.

Ndabezinhle grabs their belongings.



Her: I'm sorry Ibanathi this-

Iba: No, don't be. Go. Please find that little boy.

She says gathering tears herself.

Ndabezinhle walks with my wife to the car. I look at Leon .

Me: Shit!

Him: Will we ever get peace?

Me: Everytime there is something happening, one after the other.

Him: Bafo this is bad luck, we need to be cleansed. Ngeke.

Me: I swear if those bastards touch him, even if his strand of his hair is missing, I swear Leon.

Him: We'll find him.

Me: I'm trying so hard to keep it together for her, I'm so angry. Ntsikelelo is like my son. They just messed with my boy bafo, my intelligent boy, her sunshine. Nxx.

I clench my jaws.

Him: We' will find every child trafficer in this country. I promise.

Me: Let me go

Him: I'll see you later bafo.

I make a quick call.

Me: Ntsikelelo is missing, I'll send you his picture, he was kidnapped. Keep me posted I'm coming

Him: Mageba.

I hang up

I go up to my car. My wife is trying so hard to keep it together, I would catch her crying now and then.

I drive as fast as I could.

\*\*\*\*\*

We first had to pass at Athlone park.

We found Yamkela, going crazy, with her daughter in her back.

She is talking to Sisekelo.

Her: What did the police say?

Yam: They said they going to do the best they can, it has been 6 hours. Still nothing. It's getting dark Sisekelo, I wonder where is he? She says crying, they are both crying.

I'm trying to calm them both down, with the help of Ndabezinhle, she has been crying as well, but she is keeping it together to calm them.

Nxxx. Ubani lenja?

I call Cele.

Me: Anything yet.

Him: We found the car, but it was abandoned in town. These people are smart. Professional traffickers!

Me: Fuck! Who could it be

Him: right now, I don't know Mageba. But we'll find him.

Me: You telling me Ntsikelelo will spend the night where ever he is.

Him: unfortunately. But you know me, I'll find him, we have to wait a little more.

Me: fuck.

Him: Trust me.

Me:Sho Cele.

I drop the call. I don't know how my wife will sleep knowing Ntsikelelo is out there, in the dangerous world, with strangers. Fuck, I hate failing my wife. But at this point, we definitely won't find him tonight. Cele is the best at what he does, I trust him. The day I grab this fucker who did this!

I walk back in to the house.

She stands up.

Her; Anything?

I sigh.

Me; No, but they found the car. It looks like they abandoned it.

Her: So we won't find him tonight.

Me: No, but I will I promise. Nothing is going to happen to him. I'll find these people.

She buries her face in her hands.

Her: Protect him Jesus. Please protect him wherever he is.

I pull her and hug her.

Me: Come you need to rest, all this is not good for the baby.

I say side hugging her while we walk back to the car.

We drive and we first dropped Ndabe off.

We then went home.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I'm so numb, but I'm trying to calm down for my baby. People are so cruel. How could they?

My eyes are swollen. Today I've been crying a lot.

I need to rest, at least try to.

After having a shower, I go to the kitchen to grab a smoothie while Andile is showering.

I don't have any appetite. I'm just forcing it for my baby.

As I grab a smoothie. A sharp pain from my back pierces me. I groan in pain. Another one follows shortly, but more severe.

Me: Aarrhh. As I lean against the counter.

Then another one. I groan in pain. What is this.

Him: Baby? Are you okay? What is it. He says rushing down the stairs with his shorts, still wet from the shower. He didn't dry up well.

Me: I don't know, I just felt 3 piercing pains on my back. I don't know where they came from. He grabs me and tries to walk me over to sit down.

Another one hits me.

Me: Aaarrhhhhh, Andile, Andile. I'm starting to sweat

Him: I'm going to call the doctor. He says. Before he sits me down.

A splash of warm water hit the floor. I gasp, Andile drops his jaw.

Him: Babe what's that... He asks nervously.

Me: I think my water just broke. I say looking at him in the eyes, breathing heavily. My back is burning.

Me: mmmhhhhh. I say grabbing my back

Him: Oh my god. I thought-

Me: Yes, I'm due in 2 weeks and 3 days. Not now. Another one hits me.

Me: Aaarrhhhhhhh Andile !

He doesn't know what to do. He freezes. I've never seen my husband freeze.

Him: The baby is coming

Me: I think so!

Him: Oh my God. Oh my God. He running around the house. I don't know what he is looking for. He has his car keys, and his phone.

He goes back up again. And I kneel and rest my head in the chair. Oh my goodness. This hurts so bad, my tears are on the verge.

He comes down with a bunch of things, car seat, pampers, babies bag, many of his blankets, some baby toys. Is this man crazy?

Me: Andile! Get it together! What are you doing. We not going to need all those.

Him: For the hospital.

Me: No!

I'm getting agitated.

He drops everything on the floor. And holds his head.

Him: Baby I'm having a panic attack. I'm gonna pass out.

He says sweating.

Oh my god, look at this man. He needs to get it together. I didn't expect this too!!! Arrhhh I could kill him!!!!!!

## **Insert 93**

Unedited. [ SPONSORED]

### **Sisekelo's POV**

Me: Andile! Andile! Calm down okay??

Him: Baby I swear I'm having an attack

Me: Just drink some water and get me to the damn hospital before I get off of this chair and smack you so hard for impregnating me!

He just looks at me

Me: Now!

He snaps out of it. Why lendoda ingthithizela mara?

Another contraction attacks me. Why did I have sex? Why? Heee?

He comes to me and helps me up.

Him: Woza baby sshhh asambe.

Me: Andile it hurts, it hurts

Him: Baby what will I do if this child comes now.

Me: Just stop creating scenarios and get me out of here!

He agitates me.

He attempts to carry me and I stop him immediately

Me: No no no, let me walk. It's better that way.

So he walks me to the garage, and opens the back door for me.

I keep groaning in pain.

Him: Babe breathe okay, breathe.

He helps me get in, I can't even sit. I decide to kneel on the chair and face the back.

He gets in the driver's seat and starts the engine.

Me: Are you going bare chested?

Him: Shiitttt. He gets out and runs back into the house

Me: Get a grip please get a grip!!! Aaaarhhhhhhh. Okay these contractions are definitely fucking with me now.

After a few seconds he comes back running while putting his t-shirt on.

He reverses.

Him: I'm so sorry baby you'll be okay, both of you will be fine.

He calls the doctor on speaker.

This will be a very long drive. Please God help me.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

So we ended up leaving a couple of hours later, after Sisekelo and them left. I couldn't stay another night here, he wouldn't let me anyways. My family tried to have a go at me for not being obedient and mourning my father the right way. They can't tell me what to do, they haven't been here with me all these years.

They kept asking where Muzi was, and I didn't care. I don't know where he was either, I didn't want to know.

It's almost 10pm and don't ask me why I'm having a shower this late, Leon showered when we got



here. I just kept procrastinating, these babies are giving me fatigue all the time. Not to mention tomorrow morning we have an appointment. Who makes appointments on Sundays anyway. That's my doctor I tell you.

He is probably sleeping now, it's always nice sharing a bed with him, funny how he just decided he is going to sleep down here all the time, but I'm not complaining, I love him and his presence.

Leon makes me forget everything, he makes me feel like nothing else matters besides me, he respects me, he loves me, he cares for me. He is just....made for me, my gift from God. I smile to myself thinking about it.

I get out of the shower and take off my shower cap, hanging it on the wall handle.

I'm standing in front of this huge mirror drying myself. My boobs hurt so bad today. They are so sensitive and tender.

I feel movement in my tummy. I've been feeling it for the past month, but everyday it gets worse and worse, and that scares because it reminds me of how many humans are inside me.

Anyways I wrap myself up with the towel after putting my dreads up.

I walk into the room and to my surprise he still awake. He is scrolling on his phone.

Just by me walking back he smiles at me.

My heart literally melts.

Me: Thought you were sleeping

Him: Not at all, I was waiting for you to come to bed.

His voice is so deep, he sounds sleepy.

It turns me on. I don't know on to where because I don't know anything in that department.

I'm lotioning my body with my towel on, and putting in deodorant.

Yes, I'm too shy to be naked in front of him.

Him: You know you're mine right?

Me: Yes...

Him: That means every single inch of that bootyful body belongs to me, and I can see it.

I shake my head blushing.

Me: I know what you're trying to do Nxamalala

Him: Exactly, dress up in front of me.

Me: But-

Him: Please, act like I'm not here, get comfortable sthandwa Sami.

He is looking at me with those blue eyes, who can say no to those, besides it's just dressing up. I'll dress up as quickly as I can.

I turn around and I can see him from the mirror in front of me. I drop my towel and pay no attention to him, I put on my panties, followed my

oversized t-shirt. It's not really that oversized anymore, it's tighter around my belly, I also put on my comfortable sleep shorts.

I don't wanna look at him, I'm too shy.

Instead I turn off the light after and head on to bed.

It's not dark because he has the side lamp on.

And when I decide to look at him, he is gone. His eyes are so lazy, lashes fluttering, small smirk planted on his face, hands behind his head. I can tell he is thinking, I don't know what.

I get inside the cover and gravitate towards him.

He kissed the top of my head.

Him: Umuhle.

Me: Ngiyabonga.

He pulls me closer to him so I can lay on top of him.

He rubs my arms.

Him: How are you feeling?

See? He cares.

Me: I'm okay. I really am, better than I thought I would.

Him: mmhh

Me: How are you feeling?

He shifts like he didn't expect me to ask him.

Him: I'm okay, even though this is not about me. It's about you.

Me: I care for you as much as you care for me.

He plants another kiss.

Him: I'm okay babe, appreciate it.

We sat there just listening to the sound of our hearts beating.

After that silence. He breaks it

Him: You're so special you know. Everytime I look at you, I think to myself. What a lucky fucker I am.

I listen to him, because I feel like he is going to go on.

Him: I look at you and look at my kids in you and think how the fuck did that happen. You're special to me.

Me: What's special about me? Do you know how blessed I am to have you in my life?

Him: You're special because you beared me children Ibanathi. Something that was almost impossible for me.

Me: What are you talking about

Him: About 6 years ago I was shot in my abdomen, twice, and that affected my chances of being able to make a child. I tried so many times, it never happened. My ex-girlfriend ended up leaving me. And that scarred me, because people saw me as this man who has it all together. But what kind of man I was if I couldn't build a home?

Ngandise isbongo sakoMsholoji. I felt useless,  
indoda engaphelele

My heart tore for him. I didn't know what to say. I  
felt a lump in my throat.

Him: So when you told me you were pregnant  
(scoffs) I couldn't believe it. I couldn't fucking  
believe it. If it was another woman I would have  
thought they are pinning it on me. But with you, I  
knew it was me, I just knew it.

Me: I don't know what to say, I didn't know you  
had it hard like that. I'm so sorry.

I say rubbing his chest.

Him: But I don't want you to think I only love you  
for bearing me kids, because I don't. I'm genuinely  
inlove with you. I fell in love with you once we  
started living together. If I felt like I didn't, then I  
wouldn't have pursued it.

Me: I never questioned that, because I feel that  
your love is genuine. You show me real love, how  
love is supposed to feel like.

He kisses the top of my head again. He does that a  
lot. I love it.

There is short silence again. My heart is beating so  
fast.

Him: I love to talk to you, it's not every day that a  
man can find a woman that, that he just loves  
talking to. Different strokes for different folks,

And you know what baby? That's very very very very true.

We're into our own world in our own way doin' our own thing and I hope that you can Truly truly understand what I'm trying to say to you right now. Because I think that it's very important that you know and that you realize just what you are to me.

My heart is racing. No one has treated me the way he does. He is just...mmmhhh I'm so lucky

Him: You're not just another woman, you're not just another fling you're not just another ego trip.

You are my hope to die woman.

Needing you is a part of what I feel for you

Wanting you is a part of what I feel for you

But loving you baby that's all of me to you.

I've been blessed, I swear to God I've been blessed because I've got you, and everything that I want to be and everything that I have to be and everything that I've got to be it's all because of you baby, all because of you.

No one has said something like that to me, not even close. My tears a flowing like the Nile. I know we not supposed to predict the future, but this man right here, is my forever.

Me: I love you. I swear I love you. I love you so much. I just want to be with you all the time, I'm the one whose been blessed. I'm the one.

I get up from him and kiss the overflowing love I have for him off. Ngiyaythanda lendoda.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

We are in the hospital it's almost midnight. And I found the most shocking news of my life.

Midwife: You're 1 cm dilated Mrs Zulu, you have to be 10cm.

Me: What? I can't take this contractions anymore. I thought I was giving birth now.

I say my tears dropping. Getting up from the bed.

Midwife: No, we have to wait unfortunately.

Another one hits me.

Me: Why am I due now? I thought I had 2 weeks left.

Midwife: You induced your labour Mrs Zulu, could have been stress, or any other form of factor. But you'll be fine. Your doctor will be here in the early hours of the morning. I'll take care of you.

Him: Anything we can do to atleast numb the pain

Midwife: For now no. She is going to experience different levels of contractions. To ease them. She has to move around, walk and breathe. She'll be fine.

Me: What about the epidural?

Midwife: That injection is not highly recommended because it numbs your lower body. An epidural is for when a patient is experiencing a very high scale of labour pains. Your doctor will be here though to administer whether you should be given. But I don't think so, your labour pains seem okay and normal. Just walk around okay?

I'll be back later

Him: thank you.

I walk around and breathe, it does ease the pain a little.

He is sitting there looking like a lost puppy.

After a couple minutes. I've calmed down a bit.

My back is still burning though.

He tried to calm me, by kissing me and hugging me. But I felt too hot, I was a little angry at him too.

Me: I'm not having unprotected sex again. A condom will be used.

Him: Ngeke ngisebenzise mina icondom. He says under his breath, like he wanted me to not hear him but he wanted me to at the same time.

I stop and look at him.

Me: Well you're not the one getting pregnant clearly? Have you experienced any labour pains?

Him: Angisho ukuthi ngithini baby.



He says mumbling.

Me: I'm telling you.

He gets up when his phone is ringing from his pocket.

Him: Nami ngiyasho. That means you'll be pregnant again, ngoba ngeke ngampela.

Me: WeNkosenye weNkosenye ungangihlanyisi mina!

Him: Nami there is nothing I can do, umnandi phela.

He mumbles under his breath looking at his phone.

I take the water bottle besides my bed and throw it at him. He ducks, and runs outside the door.

I'm gonna kill him, I swear to God. He thinks I'm thinking of getting pregnant again. He must be on drugs. My contractions start again. Can this be over?

The door opens, I thought it was him. It's Mam'Zulu.

Her: I know, kuthi mubulale. She says putting all the things she's carrying on the couch.

She says laughing.

Me: Yeyii weMa, angifune nokumbona.

She laughs.

Her: Thank God I'm done having kids. But you'll be fine.

She continues to laugh, I end up laughing at my pain too. Thank God she's here to intervene ngoba I'll kill Andile I swear.

Her: Sisekelo.

Me: Yes ma

Her: Don't worry about Nstikelelo. Andile is going to find him. I trust him.

Me: I really hope to ma. I can't even begin to comprehend my life without him. I miss him.

Her: You'll be fine my baby. For now let's fight this little warrior that's trying to get out of you.

She says touching my tummy.

Me: I can't wait. Oh gosh.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Andile's POV**

My mom is here, I had to call her. She understands these things, otherwise my wife will eat me alive, I'm responsible for that little angel fighting to leave her womb. My head is still buzzing, I can't believe we are having a baby, a whole baby to call me dad. It's crazy.

I had to call Cele back because he had dropped the call. I call him back. And he answers immediately.

Me: Cele

Him: Mageba, I think we found him.

The rage in me starts boiling my blood. Whomever is behind this. I'll kill them. No one's touches my family and lives. Bloody fucker.

## **Insert 94**

Unedited.

### **Andile's POV**

I stayed outside for a couple of minutes, I'm staying calm, I'm trying to, for my wife's sake. After that call with Cele I know I have to go. Therefore, I walk back to her ward and she is kneeling on the floor with her head layed on the couch. My mother had fallen asleep with her blanket over her shoulder. I walk in slowly trying not to disturb. I see her, she is in pain but she is calm, she looks very tire and drained. I feel so bad seeing her like this. I walk over and crouch behind her, rubbing her bare back left by the hospital gown.

Me: Kunjani mama. I kiss her nape. Speaking in a low tone.

She keeps quiet trying to gather words

Me: Mmh sthandwa? Kunjani.

Her: I've gotten used to the contractions, right now I'm experiencing mild ones, I don't know when they'll flare up again.

She says in her voice, close to a whisper.

Me: Ngiyaxolisa uyezwa, zoba right. I kiss her nape again.

She side smiles, she is so sleepy.

Me: So you can bear with my presence now, a few minutes ago you wanted to kill me.

Her: Don't get it twisted, I still wanna kill you, I just don't have the energy now.

I chuckle softly.

Me: Come let me put you to bed.

She lets me help her up, and I walk her to her bed, tucking her in.

Me: Better?

She nods smiling. I move close to her and kiss her forehead goodnight.

Me: I have to go.

She opens her eyes. Trying to get up

Her: You found him?

Me: Take it easy. I say laying her back down

Me: There is something Cele is on, so I'm going to check on that and make sure we have the right lead, but I'll be back okay?

Her: please find him, he can't spend the whole night where ever he is.

Me: For now sleep, I'll be back.

I leave her to sleep as I walk outside to my car.

I call Cele, he answers.

Me: Where?

Him: La Lucia

Me: Give me 35.

Him: Mageba.

I hang up.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

There you go. I need to pee, that's so annoying. I open my heavy eyes and remove Leon's arm around me. I click my phone and it's 3:22 am, I turn on my side lamp. I walk lazily to the bathroom and sit on the toilet.

After that long pee, I wipe myself with a wet wipe. Yup, I'm that person who prefers baby wipes than toilet paper. It makes me feel cleaner.

I don't think I wanna go to sleep now, I'm craving ice cream, and my babe bought plenty of those for me. Just one magnum will do.

I turn the light off in the bathroom, and walk over to turn off my side lamp, so it's doesn't wake him up.

I head over to kitchen, the cupboard lights are on and they light up the place enough for me not to switch on the rest of the lights.

I open the fridge and grab one magnum. I swear my heart was filled with joy the moment I set my eyes on those.

I climb one of the high kitchen chairs, it's a mission but I finally do. Those chairs are starting to be not too comfortable for my situation.

I open the wrap and immediately indulge in the cooling ice cream.

I'm just chilling having my ice cream. Thinking of our deep conversation me and him had yesterday night. But I'm disturbed by footsteps approaching. I guess I failed. I did wake him up.

I watch where he is going show up and he appears. With hands in the pockets of his sweat shorts. His boxer tape and torso showing. He leans on the wall.

Him: Can't sleep? He smiles

I smile back.

Me: Just snacking, I'll be back in bed after I finish.

Him: Mmh okay, let me have a drink myself.

He walks to the fridge and grabs a can of Heineken. Guys is 3:30 am, ay no.

I look at him.

Him: Don't judge me.

He always says that when he has beers in the morning.

Me: I'm not saying anything.

Him: I see through you.

Me: Okay maybe it is a little early aowa.

Him: See? told ya.

He smirks gulping down his beer.

I shake my head

Him: So you were craving ice cream in the wee hours.

Me: Yes I was, just one though. I'm okay now.

I say biting the last bit on my stick.

Him: Do you ever crave me?

I immediately choke on my ice cream, the sweetness of it goes in the wrong pipe and I start coughing.

He just there looking at me, leaning on the counter with a beer in his hand, like I'm in an interrogation room.

I stop coughing after a few seconds.

Me: you're bold. Very bold.

I say getting off my chair walking over to the sink to drink water.

I fill up the tumbler, and gulp it down bit by bit.

I put the glass down and I turn to him on my face.

He places both his hands on the edge of the sink behind me, caging me in. He is so tall, I'm literally looking at his chest. Suddenly, I'm holding my breath. I feel hot.

Him: Yes I am bold. But you haven't answered my question. He says in his deep voice, it's extra deep cause it's the morning.

Heineken scent hitting my nostrils.

Me: I...I uhh. Don't you feel hot? It's kinda hot.

I look up at him. He side smiles, his eyes are lazy, that look again he gave me when I got naked in front of him yesterday. That dangerous look, eye lashes fluttering slowly, smiling eyes, glistening beautiful pale blue eyes. That look.

My heart is beating out of my chest. I look away. It's like I've never been close to him.

Him: I crave you.

I look up at him in a surprised nervous expression. Our eyes lock, but I can't stand them, I look away again.

He comes close to my face, I feel his Heineken warm breath on my face, he is a few centimetres away from my lips.

Him: Look at me in the eyes.

I hesitate a little and I look up at him.

Him: Do you know how many times I look at you and think of all the things I could do to you?

He say in a low deep voices.

I feel the room getting smaller. I swear.



Me: Wh-at things. I say in a breaking voice, still breathing unsteadily as I feel this huge drawing magnet between us.

He scoffs and looks me dead straight in the eyes before leaning close. I anticipated he was going to kiss me, but he goes for my ear instead and whispers audibly.

Him: I wanna put your legs over my shoulder, suck your pussy, get you wet as fuck. Have you screaming my name, my tongue deep in your tight pussy hole, make you cum on my face. Turn you over, slide my dick in, fuck the shit out of you for all those months I've been waiting, tap every wall, corner of your pussy, snatching your soul with this dick. Ask you whose pussy is it, you tell me it's mine.

(Long pause)

He gets away from my ear and looks at me dead in the eyes, my jaw is slightly dropped.

Sweating, heart beating fast, hands sweating. After that long pause

Him: And fuck you over, and over again. Till you can't take it anymore.

I feel slimy down there, I'm wet. I can't utter a single word, my boobs have a life of their own, the anticipation is overpowering me. He is looking at me, undressing me with his eyes.

Me: I always crave you. I crave you when you're eating, driving, sleeping, walking, talking, watching something, angry, smiling, laughing...I crave you all the time. Even before you knew me. I crave you.

He looks at me, and gets close to me. Close enough I can feel his hard member against me.

Him: Ngiyakthanda yezwa.

Me: Nami Ngiyakthanda.

He doesn't even give me a split second. He kisses me aggressively, grabbing my face. That turns me on even more. I grab the back of his head. I wanna kiss him more than this, more closer, but my belly is like no sis.

He sucks my lips, walking us to the room.

I suck his lips like it's my last time. I feel the electrocution in this kiss. He slips his tongue in, I suck his tongue. He is walking us to the room, chairs tipping over from the aggressiveness we have. I moan on his lips. That sends him to the edge, he kisses me deeper. We tip over a vase and it's shatters on the floor. We continue kissing eachother like it's the last time. He carefully lays me on the bed, with all this crazy aggressiveness going on. He pulls out of the kiss, grabs my t-shirt a little bit up, he tears it in half exposing my belly and big swollen boobs, he kisses my neck,

wet kisses being planted on my neck, he is sucking on my neck I grab the back of his neck and moan.

Me: Leon...

Him: I want you. I want you so bad. He talks on my neck, sucking on my neck. He the pulls out and takes off my panties and sleep shorts all together. I immediately feel shy but he doesn't even give me a minute to. He lifts my one leg up. Planting wet kisses from the back of my thigh, to my inner thigh, he grabbing my thighs so hard. I keep moaning softly. He puts both of my legs over his shoulders and dives in.

I grab the sheets and gasp. I've never felt anything like this close to my cookie.

I feel many pleasurable movements around my cookie. I can't help but moan.

I feel his tongue twirling, flicking, sucking me down there. I've never felt this good. I don't want it to stop.

Me: Please....arrhhhhh.

I'm squirming, but he is holding my thighs to place. He goes harder.

I can't take this. It's too much. I squirm, moaning his name. My feels gathering up. From my spine down to my uterus. This is the best feeling I've felt. It's getting more pleasurable.

I try to move from him face, but he hold me down tighter, going hard on.

My legs shake uncontrollably.

Me: Mmmhhhhh

I moan biting my lips hard, as I feel an orgasm take over me. He sucks me through my orgasm, holding me down.

I'm panting and sweating. I feel powerless.

He let's go of my legs

Him: That's my girl.

He kisses my belly, slowly, up to my left boob. It's so sensitive. He gets between my legs, putting my legs over his thighs, so he can kneel and kiss me.

He kisses me, slower this time, he has a weird taste on his lips. That's me.

I kiss him passionately and I feel his hand rubbing my cookie folds. I haven't even fully recovered from what he just made me feel.

He slides his finger in and I feel him slightly opening his mouth gasping a little.

Him: You're so wet.

I peck his lips onces, caressing his other arm balancing besides me.

He then gets up from the bed, taking off his shorts and underwear. He springs out.

No no no. He looks way more bigger, I know I'm not tripping. What the hell does he eat?

I look away immediately and realize what I've gotten myself into.

I close my legs shut.

I look back at him and he is stroking it, coming to me. Okay, I'm scared. He is clearly going to break my cervix.

Last time it happened it wasn't sex, so he was hesitant when he slid it in, now he is...he is going to fuck me...full force.

I gulp my spit down and hold my right boob for comfort.

He gets on the bed kissing my cheek, he slides me and turns me over so I can lay on my side.

I feel it on my back. It is a hard rock.

Oh my goodness. How am I going to get out of this one.

He kisses the back of my neck.

Him: Don't worry, you'll get used to him. Vula baby.

My heart skipped a beat. I slowly opened my one leg from the other. He then took it and lifted up, putting it over his arm.

I'm literally sweating.

He then shuffles, adjusting himself. I feel on my entrance oh my God I feel it.

I close my eyes biting my lips.

I'm anticipating so hard. I feel it moving around my cooking, he is holding it, running it around in circles, and that turns me on again. The urge to have an orgasm comes back. I want him to put it in.

After wetting the tip of his member with my liquids. He holds my leg tighter, and I feel his breath behind my ear.

I feel my cookie parting, like I'm loosing my virginity again, I bite my lips hard.

He slowly slides in, as soon as he slides past my hymen. The pain gets easier on me. I gasp.

Me: Leon....

Him: I'll go slowly first, relax. He sounds like he is holding his breath. He slides it more, slowly until the whole thing is in. He breathes out

Him: Fuck yes.

My cookie feels so disoriented now, I feel it readjusting.

He holds me tighter and slides out, then in again.

He strokes me.

He is groaning behind my ear, as the wet sound of our deed is filling the room. Everytime he strokes me, I feel our souls intertwining. He is touching every corner, like he said. I'm moaning like I'm being slaughtered. My ass slapping on him everytime he strokes me. He goes in deeper and

deeper. I can't take this it's too much. All this pleasure, I can't handle it.

Me: Please....slow....down....

Him: I can't...I can't....shit...fuck...fuck yeah.

He goes in harder, I scream

Him: Whose pussy is it...

Me: It's...you..rsss...

I say struggling to utter words.

Him: Louder... Shiit.

Me: It's yours, this pussy is y..ours....all of it.

I scream aloud.

Him: You damn right, this pussy is mine.

He turns me over, so fast.

Chest down, ass up.

He is behind, he puts his hands in my back pussy  
me down to arch more.

But it's a mission cause I'm pregnant, this is the  
furthest I can arch.

He slides in without a warning. Filling me up,  
stretching me.

I bite the sheets.

He strokes me so hard, he is definitely going to  
break my cervix. He spanks me, going in for the  
kill, full force.

He is getting more aggressive, I can't even hear  
what he is saying. He keeps groaning, grabbing my

ass hard. I swear I'll walk out of here with finger dips.

That feeling again....that feeling. I feel it gathering up.

I hold the sheets tighter to brace myself.

Another electrifying orgasm hits me.

I moan his name.

Me: Arrrhhhh Leooooonnnn....arrhhh...

I curl my toes. Pulling away from him, but he brings my ass back to him, going deep.

He continues stroking throughout my orgasm. I feel an out of body experience. This is not me, the pleasure is unreal.

He grabs my left arm and puts it on my back.

He is going in way faster, cursing more.

I feel warmth filling my cookie. As he groans running out of breath.

Him: Shiittt.

I'm panting. Trying to collect myself.

He strokes two more times before pulling out, he lays next to me and we both collapse.

Him: Damn. He says breathing heavily smiling at me

Me: You need to slow down. I say panting smiling at him back.

Him: I can't.

He comes to me and kisses me.



It's going to be a day ahead of us.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Andile's POV**

After that drive, I find Cele with his guys parked outside these town houses.

I get out of my car and walk over to them.

Him: There.

He says pointing at this small town house. There is a car parked there.

Me: Who is it.

Him: I saw a woman a few hours ago, locking the gate before the lights were turned off.

Me: I'm going in now.

Him: We'll be behind you.

Me: Nxx bloody fucker.

I walk to the gate and shoot the lock off of it.

I see the lights being turned on.

I stay low as I march to the front door.

By the time I reach the veranda. The door swings open, this man points his gun at me, I shoot him first.

A woman screams inside.

Her: Mondli!!!!!!!!!!!!

I look up to see who is it.

Nx it's Nondu.

Me: you?!

Her: Andile I just wanted to see my son that's it.

Fucking bitch.

Me: You wanted to see him by kidnapping him?

Are you crazy?

I say walking over to her as she backs away.

Her: I just-

She had bruises all over her face, I guess this pathetic man of hers beats her.

Me: Are fucking with me? Since when do you care about your son?

She kept backing away

Her: Andile don't do this.

Me: You keep fucking with Sisekelo's head, now you're dragging your son along? Do you know how special that boy is to me?

Her: It was a mistake. It was all a mistake.

She crying crocodile tears.

I go to her and grabs her by her gown.

Me: Where is he? Where the fuck is he?

Her: He is locked up in that room.

I immediately hear his feint sobs.

Me: What the fuck did you want from him? Tell me now?

Her: I'm sorry... I was forced too. We were going to sell him. I was against that, I cried everyday, but we owe a very dangerous man money and he said I can pay him with my son. I refused, but Mondli

kept beating me to a pulp, he eventually told me he was going to kidnap him and he did.

She says crying hysterically.

I don't give a fuck.

Me: What?! Sell him? I'd be damned. I'd be fucking damned!

I look over this Mondli is choking on his own blood.

I turn around while holding this bitch by the collar and shoot Mondli between his eyes.

Me: Nja!

I spit on the ground.

She is shaking in her boots.

Me: you're lucky I don't beat women. But with you...nci nci nci. I could fuck you up so bad. For all your sins.

Her: Please don't...please don't Andile.

Me: Nx!

I push her over and she falls on her buttocks.

I go to this room and push door down.

I find him hiding over the bed.

Me: It's me. Come here. I crouch.

He comes to me and hugs me.

I've missed so much, I haven't seen him in a long time.

He is crying so much. I've never seen him like this.

He even has hiccups.

Him: I don't wanna...be...here...malum Andile...I don't.

Me: It's okay boy. I'm here now. Okay? I'm here sshhh it's alright.

He holds me tight. He doesn't even want to pull out of the hug. That alone breaks me. What did these people do to my boy?

Me: I'll never let anything bad happen to you. Never.

I kept rubbing his back.

Him: I'm glad you came to get me.

I pull away and look at his face. He has a purple side.

I touch him wiping his tears, mucus running down his nose. I take his t-shirt and wipe him with.

Him: That man slapped me, he said I was crying to much.

I tighten my jaws.

Me: He won't touch ever again. Ever.

Nxxx bloody cunt.

Me: Let's get you out of here. Sunshine misses you.

Him: I miss her too. I don't want to see my mom again. She is bad person.

I feel his pain. He is so young to be going all through this crap. What kind of mother doesn't care for his son. Nxx

I walk with him to the living room and Nondu is still crying in the floor.

Her: Ntsikelelo I love you. Please forgive me.

She cries wailing loud.

We just walk past her

I cover his eyes so he won't see the dead man. And

I take him to the car.

Cele will clean up the mess.

## **Insert 95**

Unedited.

### **Andile's POV**

It's literally in the AM's, the sun is going to come out in like an hour from now. Nstikelelo is sleeping, he looks so tired, you can tell that he is at peace. It quite a long drive back, I'm tired as well, I need to get some rest, even if it's a 2 hour nap. I can't even get food on the way, everything is still closed.

Now that everything is out of the way, it's time to focus fully on my wife and baby. I hope it's a girl, but if is a boy hey, it wouldn't matter, I'll love my kids anyways.

The highway is kinda empty, but it's starting to get a little busy, I guess people heading to work. I just play some soft deep house to keep me awake while I drive.

\*\*\*\*\*

We are home and I'm carrying him to his bed. I tuck him in, taking off his shoes.

I go to our room and take a shower, I needed to freshen up after a long day.

After showering, I go out for a smoke, while on my phone leaving my mother a message that we'll come in the morning, probably 8 am, I just need to lay my head for a few hours.

After smoking, yes I know, I'll quit, smoking is bad, I smoke everyday now, how the fuck did I get here?

I go in bed, feels weird without my wife honestly. But I sleep anyways.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm woken up by the sunlight entering the room. I try to open my eyes, but it's hard. Immediately, events that happened in the earlier hours hit me. Oh my goodness, we made love, I gave him my cookie.

It felt so good, so good.

I can not stress that enough.

I blush and smile to myself while closing my eyes, he is tired, is the the far end of the bed, too tired to hold me smh, but hey I'm tired too.

I remember I'm naked and clinch the sheets covering my body, I'm still not used to this. I grab my phone from my side and check the time, it's almost 9 am, we have a doctor's appointment in an hour.

He shuffles and comes close to me, still his eyes closed, he kisses my bare shoulder, while grabbing me. I can literally feel his hard manhood, he is mistaken if he thinks something is going to happen again this morning, very mistaken.

Him: Morning sthandwa

Oh my goodness, that deep voice, my clit immediately vibrates, but no, I'm not going to entertain it.

Me: Morning babe. I say smirking.

He gets up looks at the side of my face.

Him: Just by dicking you down sungibiza ngoBabe.

I can feel the grin on his face, I don't want to even look.

Me: mcm kahle bo.

Him: Ngizokphinda phela.

No that won't happen.

Me: Weeee, ungafa.

He laughs and I get from the bed, taking the top cover with me.

Him: So you still don't want to get naked in front of me.

Me: Well

Him: But we've...?

Me: I know.

I walk to the bathroom, dropping the cover before

I enter the bathroom. I limp to the shower

I need a long soothing shower. My vagina feels rearranged in a serious manner, but I didn't want to limp in front of him, I would have fed his already big ego.

I turn the tap on, adjusting the heat.

This rain shower is the way.

I take my scrub, putting on my citrus shower gel.

I start scrubbing my body.

I feel cold air enter the shower, and the door closing.

He holds my back while standing behind me.

I lay my head back on his chest.

He takes the scrub and scrubs my body, I don't why that turns me on.

He literally scrubbed every inch of my body, including my butt and cookie.

I turn to him so I can scrub his chest. My goodness, he looks extra hot when he is wet, those



eyes just light up even more, those thick black lashes, his stubble jawline, his slightly pink lips. What a creation, my kids are going to look good, I feel it.

Him: What are you thinking?

Me: How the hell does a person like you exists, what are you mixed with.

Him: And how the hell does a beautiful African Queen like you exists.

He says smirking. I smile.

Me: what are you mixed with really.

Him: I'm Zulu and Aussie. But I don't give a fuck, I'm Zulu. Grew up here with my dad.

Me: So those blue eyes are from your mom?

Him: She's not my mom, and no, blue eyes are from my granddad, oh so I've been told

Me: I'm sorry

Him: It's okay. I have a mom.

I smile. You'd swear Mam' Zuma is his biological mother, the way they love eachother.

Me: She is amazing.

I say scrubbing him.

Me: Turn around.

I scrub his masculine back. And in a few we are done.

What a soothing innocent shower

\*\*\*\*\*

I just decided to put on a dress, it's a red bodycon, it's easier to put on when you are this pregnant. It's literally exposing the shape of my body every inch of it. I mean I don't look bad when I'm pregnant you know, definitely not in this dress.

He ordered some breakfast before getting in the shower with me.

I'm so hungry, this food is mouth watering.

I take our plates to dish in them. I'm having juice and he is having beer, typical, I grab those for the both of us.

I turn to his face while dishing out our breakfast, he has that smirk and grin on his face, I wonder why.

Him: Why are you limping? Did you hurt your leg?

I try so hard to not roll my eyes, I thought I wasn't limping in front of him, I guess I forgot.

Me: Yes I hit my leg on the coffee table this morning.

He is so happy, so happy.

Him: Really? Awu, come here let me see.

He says smirking.

Me: No I'll be fine, I don't want us to be late for our appointment.

Him: Oh.

He smirks opening his beer.

Me: I think we are going to need extra rooms in this house.

Him: Why

Me: So that your ego could fit too, this house is not enough.

He bursts in laughter. I didn't wanna laugh, but I end laughing too.

Yazi uLeon, smh.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

Well it's Sunday, I got nothing to do, I'm back here at Res, I won't lie I missed my space and not being called every five minutes to be told what to do.

I just came back from grocery shopping.

I know I'm a little behind with school work, but I'll catch up, as soon as possible. Infact both me and Sisekelo are behind.

I need to shower before I fully relax, the sun is out in its entirety, I sweated a lot. Especially bringing those up. I'm definitely having ice cream after this.

I take off my clothes and wrap a towel around me, taking my shower basket and putting on my cap.

I hope there is no one in my favourite shower. I say walking out of my room closing the door, heading to the showers.

I'm relieved, there is no one in there. I greet the girl I found in here and get in the shower, with my flip flops. Always wear those in public showers.

I take my shower.

\*\*\*\*\*

After showering with cold water. I feel so cool.

I take my shower basket and walk back to my room.

I open the door and get the fright of my life.

I scream dropping my things, my towel also slightly dropped exposing my boobs, but I grabbed it quickly before it fell.

Me: you scared me!

Him: Why don't you lock your door, thats reckless you know.

Mcm. I kneel down and grab. my scattered things.

Me: Don't ever do that again, you almost gave me a heart attack.

He gets up from my bed and picks up my shower gel. Handing it to me. He pulls me back up.

Him: I'm sorry.

I walk past him, closing the door.

When I put my things down I realize that I have to get dressed in front of him. No no no.

He sits back down. I feel his eyes piercing my back.

Him: Not even a hi Sandile, unjani?

I try to hold my smirk, I'm annoyed but I'm really happy to see him. I turn to him tightening my towel.

Me: Hey Sandile, how are you?

He smiles a bit.

He gets up and comes up to me, caging me with his arms.

Him: I'm okay and how are you?

Me: I'm good thank you.

He smiles and pecks my lips.

Me: But wait how did you come in? I needed to sign you in.

Him: don't worry about that. I'm a man, I do what I have to do.

Me: Did you drive here? Oh my goodness? You're not supposed to be driving, did you even take your medication? Sandile-

Him: No, my driver is in the car, and yes Mama Lisa, I did take my medication.

I get relieved.

Me: Oh well.

I clear my throat.

Him: What?

Me: I need to get dressed.

Him: Okay, gqoka.

Me: Uhh I need you to excuse me for a minute.

He gives me the are you serious look but resorts and respects me.

Him: Okay sure.

He goes out, before he closes the door.

Him: I already saw your nice boobs anyways.

The door closes. My jaw drops.

He is something else.

I dress up quickly, so I won't keep him waiting.

Just a flowy mini skirt I wear indoors and some tank top. I tie my hair up in to a rough tie. I put on my glasses.

I open the door.

There he is smoking. Never knew he is smoker.

Me: I'm done.

Him: Give me a minute.

I nod and head back inside and I sit on my bed. I remember I wanted ice cream.

I get up and go the fridge and get myself a paddle pop.

He enters and I turn to him.

Me: Ice cream?

Him: angiyidli mina imsangano yenu. (I don't eat nonsense)

I roll my eyes in spirit not physically.

Me: Hawu. Suit yourself.

I take the paddle pop and come and sit on the bed, face him.

Him: I came here for something important.

Me: Really? Oh okay...

Him: Yes, ngicela ungiqome.

(Please be mine).

Me: Is that how you ask females to be your girlfriend?

I say in disbelief

Him: No, I don't ever ask them. You're the first one.

Oh.

Me: Oh I see.

I say smirking.

Him: So? Can you be my girlfriend?

Me: Honestly I would never agree to be a guys girlfriend just by them asking me like that, awusheli nokushela Sandile.

Him: Ngizokshela ngendlela, for now I want people to know I'm your man if they ask you uthandana nobani.

I laugh in disbelief, the arrogance in Zulu men, I thought he was a little easier cause he is younger.

Me: Ay bandla.

Him: You were my woman anyways, I was just doing the formalities.

Me: Formalities? Like this aowa Sandile.

I burst in laughter.

He side smiles.

Him: See? So long as I make you laugh and smile, I don't care about how I do formalities. So?

Me: Okay fine, I'll be your girlfriend.

I smile blushing.

Him: I love you. I really do, be patient with me, I don't really know what to do when it's comes to love. It's my first shot at it, and it look like I didn't miss.

I look at me.

Me: okay, I'll be patient. I love you too. I smile.  
He takes off my glasses and leans on to kiss me. I kiss him back.

Him: Your lips are cold. He speaks on my lips.

Me: That's because of the ice cream.

I giggle softly.

He kisses me, running his hand up and down my thigh. His cologne mixed with nicotine, is so amazing. The way he moves from top lip to bottom, you can tell he is a very experienced kisser.

As I'm closing my eyes enjoying our kiss.

My phone's alarm goes off.

Urgh.

I reach for it without breaking the kiss, but he pulls out instead, with lazy eyes.

Him: What is it for.



Me: it was just an alarm for me to catch up on school work.

I say tossing it on the side, he pecks my lips and pulls out when I yearned for more.

Him: Let me leave you. You need to complete what ever you need to. He pecks me again, getting up and adjusting his bulge area.

I look away. Just thinking of his private part freaks me out.

I don't think I'll ever tell him, I've never had sex, I'll just take it like a champ, the day it happens. I don't want to scare him away. I don't want to flop and turn him off and...

Urgh there it is I'm overthinking again. Stop it Lisa.

Me: Fine, I'll complete my work.

Him: Woza. He says opening his arms.

I get up and hug him.

Me: You just stayed for 20 minutes.

Him: I'll make time, I promise. For now study okay.

He kisses my temple.

Me: Okay.

We pull out of the hug.

Him: Bye, I'll call you.

Me: Okay.

I smile faintly as he walks out of the door. I close the door behind him.

I'm getting very attached. Can't believe it's me. Get a grip Lisa.

I put on my glasses.

I go to my study desk and sit down, catching up is the worst, because everything is just piled up.

As I'm turning pages through my textbook, a notification comes through my phone.

I grab my phone

"Nedbank: Transaction. Electronic Banking EFT deposit of R5000,00 into a/c \*\*5172. Ref: Indoda. Avail R6117,74. Call 0860555111"

As my jaw is dropped another one follows.

"Hamba othenga eminye imsangano oyidlayo"  
(Go and buy all the nonsense you eat).

Ihee. I laugh in shock, he says I eat nonsense. But wait how did he get my banking details? How does that happen?

Okay okay okay Lisa stop with the questions and say thank you.

"Ngiyabonga Ndabezitha, I'm definitely going to buy all the things I eat. And please don't call my food nonsense. XoXo."

I send it.

I hug my phone. Oh my days!

I've never received that kind of money not even from my parents, which is solely just for food?

Aowa. Sandile is too much.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I'm sitting at my place, I just had food. Sbu was going to fetch me later. I haven't seen my roommate in a while yazi and her phone goes straight to voicemail. That one always worries me, she lives for the party life.

Anyways I get a call from Sbu.

Me: Yes babe

Him: Ya sthandwa, did you know Sisekelo is in the hospital

Me: what? Kwenzakaleni?

I say shifting off my chair.

Him: No it's time, she in labour, Andile called me just now.

Shooooootttttt.

Me: Oh no.

Him: What?

Me: Umm nothing I have to go okay? I'll see you when you fetch me?

I hang up. Our plan is totally ruined.

I immediately get in the group chat and notify the group.

Me: Looks like it will no longer be a baby shower.

I wait for a couple of minutes, Bontle replies.

Her: What do mean? Sevele wazala lomuntu?

Lisa: Weeeeeeee

Me: No but she is in labour, eish I guess will just cancel the venue and will do like a welcoming theme at her house, when she comes back from the hospital congratulating her. All the gifts we bought we'll give her that day.

Bontle: Sounds like a good idea. We won't even get a refund on the place we booked.

Lisa: That's the sad part, but it's okay, we can still make this beautiful. We just need to know when she'll come back after she gives birth.

Me: To make it more interesting, let's ignore her, pretend like we don't care.

Bontle: I was about to say, our surprise has to be perfect. And what way it can be perfect the time you least expect it.

Lisa: Shame man she is going to be so hurt lol, but she'll be strong.

Me: and you guys we have another one for Iba, y'all haven't met her but she is a great girl.

Bontle: it's good that you didn't include them in eachothers planning of babyshowers. The other one would have picked up.

Lisa: And she is having quads! Yaphela imali yethu

Me: Eyyyiiiiiii!!!!

Bontle: Preventani manje hayii.

I laugh getting off the group.

Yes it was supposed to be Sisekelo's babyshower this week, then Ibanathi's the following. Because Sisekelo is giving birth early, we'll include her after her surprise, on Iba's "babies" shower.

I get on my phone scrolling the deco ideas.

\*\*\*\*\*

Sisekelo's POV

The contractions have started again, they are more severe, no matter how much I walk around, it gets worse.

Me: Ngicela ningizalisa! Awwweeeeeee

Mam'Zulu: Breathe Koti.

Me: Ma I can't do this anymore, hayii 8cm? When is it going to be teennnnnnnnnnn!!! Ouchhhhhh I say bending. I'm sweating.

Mam'Zulu: Breathe with me, come on.

I look at her and we breathe together.

The door opens. Andile enters, he looks tired but he is here for me. He looks like he is freaking out again.

Me: don't even. I give him the look

I scream again.

Him: Ncese sthandwa sami.

Me: Andile, call the doctor, I want to give birth now. Ayyyyyy

My back is burning, I'm sweating. I feel like throwing this hospital gown on the floor.

Him: It's okay, it's okay. Everything we'll be okay. He is calmer, I guess he is doing it for me but it's not working.

I would walk up and down, grab his hand hard, drink water. Sometimes I feel like I want to go to the toilet, but the midwife says I can't.

I endure 25 minutes more of contractions.

I'm now laying in bed, with my legs open.

Dr: It's time, the baby is coming.

Music to my ears.

Me: Get his baby off of me! Arrhhhhhh aweeeeeee, awuuuu.

Him: calm down Hun, you can do it okay? You're strong, you're beautiful, you're a rock. Come on this is the last step. Breathe okay? Breathe my love. He is holding my hand, I'm gripping it so hard and I'm taking all the pain I'm feeling on to his hand.

Me: I can't. I'm panting.

Him: You can, you can. Come on.

Dr: Okay I'm going to need you to push. Give me big pushes so it can be over okay sweetie, come on.  
1 2 3 pusshhhh.

Me: Arrhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh.

This is hard. I give it my best push. I'm running out of breath.

Mam' Zulu: you can do it Sisi.

I look over at Andile, I'm panting.

He is looking at the otherwise, he is not looking at me birth the child. It's funny but I can't laugh, I just want the pain to end.

Dr: Okay give me another one. A big one. 1 2 3  
pusshh!!!!

Me: Uuuuhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh.

I give it a big push. I swear my vagina is tearing, I feel it.

I run out of breath and stop again.

Him: Come on baby, you can do it, come on.

He is still looking at the other side.

Dr: I see the head, give another one, come on Mrs Zulu.

Me: Uuuuhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh.

I push my hardest, with everything breath in me.

Dr: that's it, that's it. Come one. One last one no break.

I take my last breath and push, I try my hardest.

Dr: There you go!

I immediately feel my baby sliding off me fully and my vagina gets relieved from the tension.

I take a huge breath.

Me: Ohh God.

I lay my head back to the pillow. I feel powerless.

My baby cries, that's a very strong cry.

Dr: It's girl!

Me: Oh Thank you Jesus, thank you thank you. I cry.

Him: Ngiyabonga mama, ngiyabonga MaNkosi, awu wangenza indoda sthandwa sami.

He says kissing my sweaty forehead all over.

Him: You did it! You did it.

Mam'Zulu is ululating, busy running up and down the room.

His veins are popping of his forehead, I swear he'd cry but we all know Andile, he doesn't cry. I know he is going to hold it.

The baby immediately is places on my chest. My girl is so big, and slimy.

Dr: Would like to cut the umbilical cord Mr Zulu.

Him: Oh yes please. He says pinching his eyes with is one hand.

He cuts it and comes to us.

Mam'Zulu is taking footage.

Him: Look at my beautiful daughter you gave me.

Hello Sisi, hello ntombazane kaBaba.

He says softly.

Me: you were right, it's a definitely a girl.



Him: Ngiyabonga mkami. I can not thank you enough.

Mam'Zulu: Usebenzile Makoti, you've done so well! Halala, welcome to mother land!

The midwife takes my baby for her first bath. This is surreal. While the doctor stitches me up down there.

I close my eyes. I'm so tired.

They hand me water and I gulp it down. God you have blessed me with a beautiful healthy girl.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Andile's POV**

After her first bath, check ups and weighings. My babygirl weighs 3.87 kg. That's a big baby.

MaNkosi has made me a man.

They give her the baby after everything. She holds for her for a while.

Me: Can I hold her?

Her: Of course. She says in a crusty voice.

I take her from my wife, slowly and delicately. My mother comes close to me so we can both look at her properly.

She opens her eyes, she is looking around everywhere.

Mam'Zulu: Weee she going to be talkative this one, look at her, she's looking around already. She is curious.

I laugh softly, my wife laughs also.  
I look at her consecutively, she has my eyes.  
Those double hazel lenses. She inherited them  
from me. It feels good to see something of yours  
on your child. That full curly hair though, flawless  
caramel skin.

Mam'Zulu: What's her name.

She says looking at me then at my wife.

I look at my babygirl.

Me: Lonathemba.

Mam'Zulu: mmmhhh laze lalihle. Lona for short.

I look at my wife.

Her: Lonathemba Zulu. I love it.

She smiles faintly.

Mam'Zulu: Let me hold her ay, before the rest of  
the family gets here.

She takes her from me.

I go to my wife.

Me: I know you're tired but I have a surprise for  
you.

Her: oh yeah? She says fluttering her eyes.

Me: Yup. Give me a minute. I kiss her forehead.

And leave the room to get Ntsikelelo.

He is so behaved, he has been sitting on my phone  
in the hallway, playing games. Told him not to  
move.

Me: Come on Budd.

Him: She's awake!

He says taking his soda off the floor. And runs ahead of me giving me my phone. He is so excited. He opens the door and runs to her.

Him: Sunshine!

Her: Oh my God! oh my God, my sunshine, my boy!

She locks him in a hug while he climbs to bed beside her.

She cries so much holding him looking at me.

Her: Thank you so much. She mimes looking at me with tears falling

Him: I missed you.

Her: You have no idea, are you okay? Thank you God.

Mam'Zulu: Siyabonga nkosi! Hawu Baba umkhulu!

Him: is that my little sunshine? He says pointing at Lonathemba.

Her: Yes baby. She is crying so much. She even has hiccups. Ntsikelelo wipes her tears away.

Him: Can't wait to hold her and play with her. She keeps miming thank you. I mime back I love you.

## Insert 96

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

It's Monday and I'm alone again. He went to work this morning, this house is big for just myself, I got nothing to do in particular. Just some laundry and cleaning.

As I'm sweeping the floor, my phone rings. It's Ndabezinhle. I answer.

Me: Hello Sisi

Her: Hey Iba, how are you?

Me: I'm good and how are you hun?

Her: I'm great too, I know it's last minute but we are doing like a welcoming thingie for Sisekelo, it was supposed to be a baby shower but she decided to come early.

Me: Wait what? Sisekelo has given birth? The last time Leon told me she is in labour and I tried contacting her but it went to voicemail

Her: Yes she gave birth yesterday in the evening to a babygirl. Sbu told me. Thank God you didn't find her, because we are pretending to not care. Only for her to find us in her house waiting for her.

Me: so I almost ruined the surprise, a little bit. So when is he coming back? When is this going to happen.

Her: The crazy part is that it's tomorrow and I'm working, I'll make a plan though, I do not know how. Because she is getting discharged around 2pm.

Me: Tomorrow?! I have a few hours to get something for her? Omg.

Her: Plenty of hours. Baby stuff are the easiest.

Me: we'll probably go today, because Leon is knocking off early, around 3. I really love what you guys are doing for her, so thoughtful.

Her: Even though I feel so bad for ignoring her, she must be so hurt shame.

Me: she is going to have a go on us!

Her: I can imagine hahhahaa. Listen I have to go, before the manager sees I'm on the phone.

Me: Okay bye Sisi.

She hangs up.

Sisekelo has given birth! Oh my days.

That will be me in a 4 weeks time. Me and her were 3 months apart, but because I'm carrying quads, my pregnancy will be induced through a C-section, because you don't carry full term when you are carrying multiple babies, the more babies, the less the weeks.

I take my broom and continue. What can I get her?

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Leon's POV**

I'm in the office, signing some of the paper work, I had a meeting a few minutes ago, the work never stops yazi, everything just piles up, clients have a very high expectation, and we must live up to them cause we are one of the best in the corporate world.

There is a knock on my door and they open the door, it's Andile. He let's himself.

I immediately smile and stand up.

Me: Aw eynkulu madoda.

Him: Eyy bafo.

Me: Congratulations bafo, ey nisebenzile noKoti.

Can't believe she's here now, you're are a whole dad, things are about to change.

I handshake him.

Him: I can't believe it man, I didn't even want to leave them there, but work is hectic.

He says placing a file.

Me: Unfortunately. But it's crazy hey.

Him: Very crazy, more crazy for you because y'all are having four.

Me: Don't even mention it, but I can't wait bafo. I can't.

Him: It's the most priceless thing ever, I always feel like I have to be close to my babygirl all the time.

Me: So smitten, Sisekelo is going to be jealous. You know how they are.

He laughs.

Him: Don't even.

Me: Let me see her.

He takes his phone out while we sit down, he gives me his phone.

Him: There she is, Lonathemba.

I look at the picture, and she is so beautiful.

Me: Y'all gave her good genes, she's beautiful.

She's making me a softie already. Wow it's crazy.

I say handing him the phone.

Him: She is hey, we are lucky she's healthy.

Me: blessed indeed.

Him: Is it me or you atmosphere has changes, you look way more relieved? What is it?

Me: What do you mean? I say shrugging and smirking.

Him: You dirty bastard, y'all fucked! I knew it. I did that ass tap dance. He ended up joining me too.

Me: Ayyyeeee

Him: Ayyye throw that ass back!

We laughed like a bunch of school kids

Me: Feels good. I was so frustrated.

Him: Aha a new leap on your relationship. Yazi I'm happy for you, I thought it would have taken longer because of how it happened the first time.

Me: That's big, that's means she trusts me you see, fully, and that makes me happy. Infact I'm going to have more tonight kunini!

Him: Lapho tables have turned, I haven't had sex in 3 weeks, my wife has been too tired for it. I'm patiently waiting in the corner like a tiger.

Me: And then phezukwakhe!

Him: Phezukwakhe!!!

We laugh. Oh man it's always good catching up with my best friend.

Me: We've been bantering for a few minutes now and I actually came here to show you these, I don't know what we can do, but we'll surely have to have a formal discussion maybe later in the week. For now I want you to look at it. Because we have to pitch it next week.

He says handing me a file.

Me: I'll definitely have a look at it.

Then I open the drawer and close it again, I open it and decide to close it again. Maybe not.

Him: What are you looking for?

Me: Na forget it it was something else.

Him: You don't sound sure.



I give and open the drawer.

Me: Okay okay okay. I have something to show you.

I take out a file and put it on the table.

Him: What is it?

Me: I think I'm ready now.

Him: For?

Me: For the business you told me to open 5 years ago, but I told you no. Because all that work, I'm going to leave no one for, since I couldn't have children. Now things have changed, I wanna start a legacy for my kids.

Him: Bro?! That's massive, I've been telling you to start that Non-metallic mineral mining and quarrying business.

He says grabbing the file opening it.

Me: it's going to be quite hard you know But-

Him: But you'll fucking do it. Bafo you're going to go big within 5 years, building a name for yourself, how many non-mineral metallics are needed. Buildings are being built almost everyday.

Me: This is massive. But anyways that's my business plan right there. I need you to have a look at it.

Him: I definitely will, no problem. I'm so proud of you. I am.

Me: Thank you, for supporting me.

Him: Don't ever question that, we are brothers. I'll have your back till I die.

I stand and walk around the table to handshake him

Him: Ngiyabonga bafo

Me: Anytime.

He is my brother.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm sitting waiting for Leon, he says he is on his way, it's almost 15:30. I just decided to put on a summer dress, isn't that what you wear when you're pregnant. The way I miss my jeans.

As I'm busy scrolling through the phone after a chat with Msa, a message comes from Sisekelo telling me she has given birth and how she is excited to become a mom. Imagine I have to ignore that because tomorrow we suprising. I get off my phone and wait for him.

Minutes later I hear the engine outside. He is here.

Him: Sthandwa.

I walk up to him

Me: Hey babe, how was work?

He pecks my lips.

Him: a little busy but I'm okay. Wamuhle kanje?

Me: That's because I wanted to ask you to please take me to the mall to get something for Lonathemba. Sisekelo is coming home Tomorrow.

Him: Okay babe, let me changes first and be comfortable like you. He says rubbing my belly.

Him: Zikphathe kahle koda ingane zami.

Me: yes they were behaving, besides giving me fatigue of course.

Him: Relax, that will end in a month's time.

He says climbing the stairs.

I can't even imagine 4kids crying at once. Oh so help us God.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Leon's POV**

So we are walking around the mall, we headed to Kids Living. We've been through two baby stores and we got some things from there like cute clothes and blankies. Now we looking for something durable.

We are in the store and Ibanathi is very indecisive, I guess she just wants the best gift. So I'm standing by the other shelves and she is further down, I don't know what she's looking for cause I can't see her.

I'm busy looking at this baby catalogue, because we have to do our own shopping, I have to start working in their nursery, probably the graphic

designer must start next week, my babies are on the way. As I'm looking at the catalogue. This toddler bumps in to me.

Him: Slow down Budd, you're going to hurt yourself. I say holding him so he can stop running. I hear a female voice.

Her: Sbani! Sbani stop it!

She appears

Her: Oh my goodness I'm so sorry-

She immediately stops talking.

She looks at me straight dead in the eyes. I have seen in her in a long time. I clear my throat.

Her: Simlindile. I let go of her son, he continues wandering off and grabbing more toys. She hasn't changed one bit. Still beautiful.

She is so shocked her mouth is dry.

Her: Leon uh hey.

Me: Hey.

Her: You're good?

Me: I'm good how are you been?

Her: I've been okay. She smiles faintly.

Him: That's great to hear. Your son is handsome.

Her: Thank you. She says awkwardly.

I nod.

Her: Leon I never got a chance to say sorry about how things ended between us. I just left that letter and left.

Him: Mmhh the letter, the letter that almost gave me paralysis. But it's okay. I say putting my hands in pocket. I notice her wedding ring. She's married.

Her: I didn't want to say it on your face and hurt you I just-

Me: Simi it's okay, you had to related a lot of my bullshit, the cheating, the disrespect, the lonely nights, the danger, the shootings. I understand you reached your breaking point.

Her: I just don't want you to think I never loved you, because I did it's just that-

Me: You wanted a family and I couldn't provide you with it. It's okay.

Her: I didn't know how to tell you.

Me: Because I knew it.

Her: I'm really sorry.

Me: No it's okay. At least you didn't cheat like I did.

Her: But that doesn't hurt anyless, because I was pregnant within 6 months, without letting you heal first. I was selfish and-

Me: Simi, Simi it's all in the past now it don't matter, okay? I deserved everything that was coming.

She sighs

Her: It's good to see you well and alive. Especially since I moved to the UK. I'm just visiting my family.

Me: It's good to see you too.

I look over and Iba is busy doing something down the aisle, but she has her back turned.

Simi notices.

Her: She's beautiful.

Me: She is. I say still looking at her focused on whatever she's looking for. She turns sideways and turns back again.

Her: Are you-

Me: Yes, we are having kids.

I look at her I can see her eyes water a little. I know what she's feeling. I gave Iba what I couldn't give to her, but I couldn't control it at that time it was a miracle.

Her: That's amazing. I'm happy for you. Things do happen for a reason right. She says smiling

Me: They do. I look at her.

Her: Well I have to get going otherwise we'll be late for flight. It was good seeing you Leon.

Me: It was good seeing you too.

Her: Sbani! Sbani.

She goes running after him.

Well that was a shock. I didn't expect seeing her. It's like something has been lifted off me, I don't

what is it but I feel lighter. Things might have happened the way they did between Simi and I but I don't hate her, she was just doing what was best for her at the time, she used to always choose me, but at the end she chose herself. That stang like hell but I'm a better man because of her, she taught me to love, to be patient, to care in a relationship. It's crazy how I was even ready to marry her after all the bullshit I put her through. I'm glad she is doing well, she even gained weight.

I'm a better man for Ibanathi, I can't even imagine being the man I was before to her, such an innocent soul. She gave me a second chance at love and I'm going to give it my all because I really love her, more than anything in this world, and I'm going to make it works between us, it has too. I see a future with her. She's the woman I want to spend my life with.

I smile to myself. Life is crazy.

I'm disturbed by her beautiful voice.

Her: Baby come help me pick, I'm indecisive.

I just look at her daydreaming about her, growing old together.

Her: Hello? Leon? The store is closing in 30 minutes.

Me: Mmh baby?

I smh.

Her: Come. She says pulling me.  
I love her.

## **Insert 97**

Unedited.

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I just finished having a shower after waking up from deep sleep, the nurse had offered me something to eat but I'm so hurt, I couldn't even eat. None of my friends even bothered to check up on me, for two whole days. I'm so stressed about school, I have been receiving countless emails notifying us about tests and assignments, I'm behind.

I look at my baby sleeping in her hospital cot at the corner I just had been breastfeeding her, my worst nightmare!!! My boobs hurt a lot, and they are leaking, always.

. I go to her, walking isn't too bad today, but the stitches are uncoformtable you can tell there is a change down there. Don't even remind me how insecure I am about my body, my muffin tops, stretch marks, discoloration on my belly, it's mess. It's still very big too, that's why I whore a loose t-



shirt and baggy sweatpants, I look like a vato. Don't even get me started on my bleeding, I'm literally wearing the biggest pad ever, it's so weird seeing blood come from me, I haven't been in Japan for almost 9 months now.

I look at her she is so innocent and so cute, I grab her hand gently. I can't believe I'm a mom, I have someone who will look up to me now. My baby is unfair though, after so many months carrying her, she comes out a spitting image of Andile. I would have loved for my mom and dad to be here, they'd be so happy. I miss my parents so much. I hope wherever they are, they are happy and proud of me.

I walk back and climb to bed, all I'm waiting is for Andile to fetch me, he is going to get off of work early for me.

I scroll on my phone, still nothing from Bontle, Ndabe, Lisa and Iba.

A pang from my heart hits me again, I convince myself I'm not going to cry, I'm not going to cry. I end up crying, it's always me, the unlucky one. Maybe I am a toxic breed.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I got off work early, I had to make a lame excuse about Gogo, my manager gave me a hard time, but ended giving in anyways.

I had spoken to Andile, with the help of Sbu of course, so that he gave us access to the house, so he let the security guys know.

Sisekelo will be here in an hour I think.

The event planning lady was almost done, the pink and white balloons everywhere, the letter ones written Welcome Home Baby Lona. The flowers, everything was perfect.

Sbu had already dropped off the gifts, before I came. I'm so happy everything looks so nice. The huge sliding doors have been opened too, so their living room literally look like an open plan. I spot Mam'Zulu outside the garden with some lady and some 3 kids plus Shaka, must be Bontles triplets, eish she is too far for me to greet, I'll drop by later I go to the kitchen and find the girls.

They are busy preparing finger foods.

Me: Bogheli!

They are all dressed in white like we agreed.

Iba: You're still in your uniform, go and change, Sisekelo will be here in minutes.

Bontle: I'm sure she feels so hurt wherever she is, I feel so bad.

She says holding chest.

Me: Aww don't remind me. I immediately think of her sensitiveness.

Lisa: She is the sweetest I'm sure she cried.

Iba: Aww

Bontle: No more sulking at least we'll make up for it, go change!

Me: Where is the cake? The photographer?

Bontle: The photographer is at the other side of the house with Mam' Zulu and the kids.

Me: Sisekelo's outfit?

Lisa: It's in the second guestroom, chill sis we got everything undercover.

Me: Okay okay okay, I'll go change fine.

I walk up to the stairs and go to the guest bedroom to freshen up my face and underarms.

I wonder where the men are, technically they are allowed because it's no longer a baby shower, but a homecoming. It's their brothers baby, they have to be here.

I quickly wash my face.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I'm laying on the bed on my side, and I hear the door opening. I smell his signature cologne, that's my husband. I'm sad I can't even hide it. I hear him putting something on the table behind me. He is

walking steadily so he does not wake our daughter up.

He comes and touches my face.

Him: What's wrong sthandwa. Hhhmm mama, kwenzenjani.

Me: Do you think I'm a bad person?

I lower my voice, so we won't wake her up.

Him: Bad person? Who? You? Never.

Me: But my friends haven't checked up on me, I just gave birth to our first baby, isn't that something special?

He sighs avoiding eye contact.

Him: It is honey, you know people get caught up sometimes.

Me: All four of them Andile? I must have did something to wrong them.

I say sitting up.

Him: No no no, you didn't do nothing. Babe they just maybe caught up okay, it's been two days not a 2 weeks, so maybe they'll contact you today.

I'm trying to believe him, but I can't.

Him: For now you should be happy we are taking our daughter home. Lonathemba is coming home with us today. He says smiling grabbing my shoulders.

I find myself smiling too wiping my tears. He is right, I shouldn't be sad like this, we have our baby.

He kisses my cheek then pecks my lips.

Him: That's the beautiful smile I wanted to see.

He walks around and takes something behind me.

He got me flowers guys, a whole Andile Nkosenye Zulu brought me flowers. A bouquet of colourful flowers, and a tray of chocolates I've never seen, but I see the Switzerland flag at the corner.

Me: Aawwww babe. I say grabbing them looking at them

Him: You know I'm bad when it comes to being romantic and sentimental.

Me: They are beautiful Nkosenye.

Him: Beautiful like you.

Me: Aww. I think I'm going to cry again.

I say giggling while crying at the same time.

He chuckles and gives me a hug.

Him: Let's get you cuties home.

I love my husband. I don't know what I'd do without him.

My phone beeps. We pull out of the hug and he takes our daughter, wrapping her up with a blanket from the cot. It's a message from Mam' Zanele.

" This is such great news!! We're really thankful and excited that your new babygirl has arrived safe

and sound. May you find much joy and happiness with your new role as proud parents. Wishing you all best and with lots of love.

Congratulations to Mama and Papa Bear. Baby Bear seems just right!

We are very happy for you.

Goodbye tummy. Hello Mommy!

I'll be seeing you very very soon. I love you my daughter ❤️"

Me: Aww Andile Mam'Zanele just sent me a text congratulating us.

Him: That's thoughtful of her. I see you seem happier now.

Me: I am, please remind me to respond to her when we get home. Oh bless her.

I say looking at him after grabbing my flowers and chocolates. The site of his tower self carrying a baby is so sexy, I fall in love with Andile every single day I swear.

He has my hospital bag over his shoulder.

Me: Let me carrying that.

Him: it's okay babe I got it.

I had been already discharged, I was waiting for him to come and fetch me.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Anelisa's POV**

I just go out of the restroom, I needed to pee. I'm washing my hands and the door swings open, my heart skips a beat, I forgot to lock.

I breathe out in relief that it's Sandile, but at the same time wondering why did he follow me to the bathroom.

He comes and caresses my waist from behind looking in the mirror.

Me: You always scare me.

He kisses my bare shoulder on this white dress I have on, my body shivers, in both pleasure and nervousness.

Him: Ngiyaxolisa. I couldn't help it. I wanted to tell you how beautiful you are in this dress.

He keeps kissing my shoulder repeatedly.

Me: Thank you, I literally threw it on.

I wipe my hands with the hand towel on the wall rack. I turn and he grabs my waist, lifting me up like a kid placing me on the basin counter top. He gets in between my legs, his eyes are so seductive, he takes off my glasses and places them on the side. My heart is beating so fast, I'm sure it's 200bpm.

Him: What are you doing to me weMaNzombane? The look, that's the look he gave me when we were at Res. That dangerous look.

I just look down biting my lip.

He removes my curly kinky hair away from my right eye.

Him: Don't bite your lip. You don't know how dangerous it is, for you to do that in my presence. I immediately stop. I bite my lips when I'm nervous. I mean he is literally a few centimetres away from my coochie.

He comes close to my face and pecks me repeatedly. I put my hands over his shoulder, locking them behind him. He pulls me closer, I gasp in nervousness as my coochie touches his bulge on his denim shorts. I try to my calm myself down and enjoy the kiss. He slides his hands on my thighs, pushing my dress up, exposing my thighs, which are lighter than my skin complexion. He slides his hands even more rubbing my hips. I open my eyes in shock, while we are kissing. There is a knock on the bathroom door and I quickly get down from the counter, holding him for balance.

Him: I'm in here.

Mam'Zulu: Ayy phuma Sandile, Shaka wants pee, I'm training to go to the toilet

I gasp.

Me: Sandile what are we going to do? She is going to think-

I whisper to to him.



He grabs his hard bulge adjusting it. Smirking looking at me.

Him: Let's go.

Me: Sandile no-

He opens the door. I quickly turn and grab my glasses, looking down. Oh so help me God.

I follow behind him, like a glue, looking at the other side so I won't make eye contact with

Mam'Zulu. Shaka gets in passing us.

Mam'Zulu: What sort of friends go in the restroom together? Hebana

Swallow me.

Mam'Zulu: Mnganakhe, that day y'all were on top of each other, today niphuma ematoilet following each other, hayibo! Akuve uzomitha! Sandile uzomithisa ingane wena!

I gasp, my mouth instantly dries, just the thought of pregnancy makes me dizzy.

Him: Ma! No one is getting pregnant. I wasn't doing anything with her. I was just calling her to come out.

She fold her hands, smirking.

Mam'Zulu: Mnganakhe, stop being in closed spaces with this one, uSandile lona.

I don't even know how to respond. She keeps saying mnganakhe to prove a point to us that we are not friends. But she is right Sandile ingozi,

everytime I'm with him, I just want to drop my panty and give it to him on a gold platter, not even a silver one.

Him: Okay okay okay Ma, I get you geez. Stop calling her my friend okay... she's not my friend anymore, She is my girlfriend.

He says looking at me. What a way to let your mother know, yup perfect. In front of the restroom door. I look down in embarrassment and shyness.

Mam'Zulu just giggles softly.

Mam'Zulu: Lisa you're are so cute yazi, I'm sure you're not that shy when y'all are busy on top of eachother. But I knew something was going on. I'm old in this game, I wasn't born yesterday. So you guys are dating, aowa marn so cute. I love her Sandile, I've been saying.

Yoh guys I'm smiling awkwardly, looking at the porcelain floor.

Him: Mother we'll talk later, enough interrogation. He says pulling my hand.

Mam'Zulu continues to giggle clapping her hands.

Mam'Zulu : Oh Bantu, young love! But I'm serious no babies!!! Anelisa I'll accompany you to prevent, don't trust my son!

Sandile pulls me faster as we are walking down the hallway.

Him: Mom stop please.

We walk until we are turn the corner, he turns me and places my against the wall. We look at each other.

We both burst out laughing.

Me: I swear your mother is such a character, I can't, I'm sorry I can't. She makes me want the earth to swallow me. Is she that open?

Him: My mother, talks about whatever whenever, you'll get used to her.

Me: What a way to announce our relationship.

Him: Don't even.

He says laughing with me shaking his head. I'm sure Mam'Zulu was the type to embarrass them back in school days.

Me: I have to get back to the girls.

He pecks my lips without looking around.

Him: See you around. He back away and walks. I'm looking at his wonderful tattoed legs on those denim shorts. His tattoes legs literally look like Odell Beckham Jr's.

I drool at him as he disappears in my eyes. .

I walk back to the ladies gathered in the kitchen.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV.**

I'm sitting in the back seat with my baby. She is still sleeping in her car seat peacefully. Andile has been on and off his phone, must be work, he even

passed by McDonald's to get us McFlurries, I'm not complaining, ice cream any day, all day everyday. I need to get my hair braided soon. This thing of combing my afro almost everyday is annoying, infact I also need to get a wig, something fast and quick to put on, probably like kinky curls, I love voluminous hair.

As I'm in my thoughts, we are home already. I see cars, what is everybody doing here, what happened. Panick mode activated.

I ask Andile what's going on but he keeps quiet getting off the car, he comes you our side and takes our daughter, with the car seat carrier.

Him: Woza.

He says pulling me, as I lean on him for support. He closes the door for me.

Me: But babe these cars-

Him: It's okay baby, just family, probably my mother, you know her.

I don't get it, I walk anyways. The closer I get. I see decorations in our living room, them boom.

Them: SUPRISEEEEEEE!!!!!!!!!!!!

The music starts playing. I know my baby is going to be woke.

Wait what.

I close my mouth in utter shock. And I realize as I get closer, all my friends are here.

So this was what was happening.

I look at Andile.

Me: Yup it's happening, I'm crying again. I say looking at him as I laugh and cry at the same time. My friends come and give me a group hug.

Ndabe: You thought we were going to just leave you?

Bontle: Njani wethu.

I haven't seen her in a long time, I'm literally so happy right now.

Iba: Sorry ,they put me in it. She says laughing.

Lisa: I felt so bad.

Me: You guys are horrible, I was livid!

They all laugh.

They look at Andile coming with my daughter behind me.

Them: Aawwwww, hampona nze.

Iba: I'm getting emotional too. She say as tears well.

Me: I know, it's the hormones. We giggle holding hands.

Ndabe: Come come and change, let them see the baby. Woza.

She says pulling me.

Oh my goodness.

Me: Y'all even got me a dress.

Ndabe: Look at how you look sis.

She says pulling me.

Bontles triplets have grown so much!

I didn't have the time to look at them properly, cause I was being rushed. Ntsikelelo was busy with Shaka on the other side.

\*\*\*\*\*

What a lovely day it turned out to be, all my loved ones were here. I don't know what to say. I didn't know I was this important to them, I feel so special. Everyone is happy for Andile and I. Can we discuss how Mam'Zulu won't let go of her, she won't even give bab'Zulu a chance, I saw them arguing.

She keeps saying she is too young to be around a lot of people, so she got her.

Leon came a bit later, u guess he was caught up.

I'm sitting here and just looking at the massive support these people are giving us as new parents.

It's amazing. We are sitting around chilling, having drinks.

Bontle: And lastly, thank you Ndabe, this wouldn't have happened without you.

Me: Awwww babe. I say side hugging cause she was at my left.

Ndabe: This wouldn't have happened without your help ladies, so group hug.

We all come in a group hug.

Lisa; Iba you are squeezing us with your belly.

Iba: Leave me alone wena.

We all burst out laughing.

I love the people around me.

We were chatting, Bontle giving Iba more stress on multiple babies as she shares her own experience, Ndabe is afraid of new born babies, she was low key running away from carrying Lona, it's was so funny.

The men were in Andile's cave or something, you can tell this wasn't their scene.

It's getting dark even, what a blossoming day for us. Thank you lord for blessing me with these kind of friends and family. Can't wait to open the gifts. Even Yamkela sent me one. I'm so thankful.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

We got here a few minutes ago. I tried to convince Sbu to take me back to my flat but he insisted, I don't why cause he is about to leave for an important event in one of his pubs, so I'm literally just warming up the bed for him.

I had just taken a shower. I'm so tired, I have work tomorrow morning.

I have already tucked in Shaka in our bed, I'm not about to sleep alone. I know he'll be back around 2-3am.

I missed Shaka, so did he. I wanted to spend a night with him, even if it's short, he thought it was a good idea too. Sbu will take him back to UMhlanga to Mam'Zulu tomorrow morning. Vele nami I'm going to my flat tomorrow since I'm working.

I open the cover sliding myself in next to Shaka, he is fast asleep. I adjust my doek after setting my alarm.

He is dressing up in the closet. I hate when he leaves, but it's work so I understand. I want him to cuddle me so bad. I've been missing him.

I feel my eyes getting heavier and heavier.

Me: Please turn off the lights when you leave Ndabezitha.

Him: Okay sthandwa.

I see him putting on his watch.

He grabs somethings off the dresser. And come to me. He smells so good.

He leans on me and kisses my lips and forehead.

He kisses Shaka too.

Him: Ngizobuya manje, so I'll cuddle you.

I smiles with sleepy eyes.

Him: Lensizwa will go back to his room, what if I want to do things to you?



Me: No you're not allowed, Shaka is the one with me now angithi? Don't bully him when you come back.

Him: Uyajabula Bo.

He says walking away, I smile lazily. Here is the sleep, I feel it.

I close my eyes.

He turns off the lights and back on. I open them lazily to see what's up.

He looks like he is thinking?

Him: Nenzani ngaloyamgqibelo ozayo kini?

(What are y'all next week Saturday?)

Me: Ekhaya? Nothing, I will probably go and spend the weekend with Gogo, I miss her.

Him: Okay. Ngicabanga ukuthumela abakhongi kini.

(I'm thinking off sending the elders).

My jaw drops. He turns off the light and closes the door behind him.

My sleep completely went out of the window.

Wait is that supposed to be a proposal? Wait a minute, what's going on.

I sit up in flabbergast mode in the dark.

## Insert 98

Unedited.

### **Sisekelo's POV**

I'm so exhausted, everyone left about 2 hours ago. I don't even have the time to open Lona's gifts, maybe I'll do that tomorrow. Tidying up and all that, we'll see tomorrow morning.

I'm sitting on the bed breastfeeding her before I go and shower. I had bathed her first because she was around people, and hygiene is fatal to newborns because they are sensitive, Mam'Zulu's words, not mine. Andile had taken her cot from the nursery and he placed it in our room, at the corner. I don't know how people let newborns sleep at a different room, because the baby will wake up often, and you have to check, imagine walking out of the room every 2 hours to check the baby.

Him: Baby lets shower together

He says walking out of the bathroom.

Me: Shh keep it down. I say in a low tone

Him: Sorry. He whispers back

Me: No it's fine you can go ahead. I'll take one by myself.

I smile at him

Him: Oh okay.

He goes in and disappears in the bathroom.

Minutes later I hear the water running.

I wouldn't wanna shower in front of him. Not with a body like this.

My baby is not sucking anymore, she's is full I guess. I place her on my shoulders to burp her.

After burping her I gently get up to go put her inside her cot, facing up of course, so the baby can breathe properly.

I look at her after placing her down. She is beautiful.

I stand beside her for a few minutes looking at her, she has fallen asleep already.

I'm disturbed by Andile walking in the room from the shower. Looking sexy as always.

Me: Let me go shower myself.

Making sure our voices are low.

Him: Okay baby. Silele inkosazane yami?

Me: Totally out, she is full.

He smiles at me and walks over her. I leave them there and go inside the bathroom to take a shower.

I undress looking at the mirror. I sigh looking at my body.

I hope I get my body back, my normal body back.

I get inside the shower and have a quick one.

After showering I go inside the room, the towel wrapped around my body.

I look at Andile he is on his phone, looks like he is waiting for me.

I put on deodorant, I don't lotion my body at night except the tissue oil I must use for my stretch marks.

I take the oil and go inside the closet.

I do everything in there and come out with baggy pyjamas.

I switch off the lights before heading to bed.

Andile put his phone away and welcomes me in the bed.

I shuffle and get in his embrace.

He kisses my forehead.

Him: you smell good.

Me: Thank you. I blush

Him: Goodnight baby

Me: Goodnight Hun

As I turn away from his embrace so he could spoon me. When Andile spoons me he likes to touch my bare stomach, he immediately tries to lift my shirt up but I stop him gently. Placing his hand over the t-shirt.

We fall asleep.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I kept tossing and turning. Why would he say something like that and leave me, eventually I

ended up giving in, I fell asleep. But I wasn't in deep sleep because of what he had said to me.

I don't know after how long but I was disturbed by movement on the bed. I open my lazy eyes and it's him, he is taking Shaka to his room, I'm too lazy to even debate with him because I told him not to take Shaka away. It's dark, with only just the moon shining through the curtains, making it less dark. I'm so tired I close my eyes, trying to induce my sleep back.

I hear the door being closed, next second the cover is removed from me.

Me: Sbuna... I say in my crusty voice.

He rubs my thighs up, lifting my sleep dress more, he reaches for my thong and takes it out. He sniffs it before tossing it on the ground.

All my life I thought vagina scent smells bad, and a vagina supposed to smell like roses, I was wrong, I learnt that it's that vagina natural scent that turns men on, it's supposed to smell like that. He lifts my sleep dress up, revealing my boobs.

Me: Sbu.

He ignores me and continues to what he is doing. He grabs my thighs, circling each thigh with his arm to grip me and hold me down. My breathing has changed all of a sudden.

He doesn't waste time, I feel the tip of his tongue, thank God I waxed.

I arch my back in anticipation.

He teases me, I can feel his warm breath down there, his lips brushing lightly against me.

I'm getting agitated and frustrated

Me: Sbu wait, no, proceed, I mean no don't, what did you mean-

He dives in.

I moan, arching my back more from the bed.

Grabbing the sheets.

I can feel his tongue in me. He sucks me in circles, and he makes out with my cookie.

I can't stop moaning his name.

I keep squirming in his grip, he is holding me in place. I can't take this anymore, I feel my orgasm building up.

He feels my body tensing up and stops and kisses my inner thighs.

Me: Sbusiso please...

I say breathing unsteadily. You can literally see my heart pumping hard. He gets up and takes his clothes off, unbuckling his belt looking at me. You can see how hard he is from his pants. He strokes his manhood coming to me. Till this day I wonder how I can take so much meat in me, it's crazy.

At first it's used to make my vagina feel uncomfortable after an intercourse but now I'm used to it. I guess he stretched it more.

He comes to me kissing my neck positioning himself against me. I grab the back of his neck as he lifts both my legs to pin them beside me.

Me: But Sbu you didn't-

He slowly slides himself in I gasp.

I immediately remembered I'm not on birth control.

Me: I'm not on birth control, use protection.

He continues burying his face in my neck, thrusting me sensually.

Him: You'll take the pill. He says in a low tone groaning.

I moan in between. I grab the back of his neck more as I feel each thrust snatching my soul.

Me: No..the...pill... won't work anymore...I can't use it all the time. It becomes resistant Sbu. Please. I want him to stop but I don't want him too, the is pleasuring me too much.

Him: Fine I'll pull out. He get up from my neck and kisses my lips.

I kiss him back. Why is he ignoring me about what I asked him.

I pull out of the kiss and grab his face, fixing it to look at me. He removes my hair from my face and smirks

Him: What. He bites his lip thrusting.

I don't know if I'll be able to talk properly.

I moan.

Me: You just dropped a bomb and left, what do you mean when you said uzoletha abakhongi ekhaya.

Him: I'm making you mine, legally. You're marrying me.

He says his eyes fluttering almost closing, because of the pleasure.

Me: You want to make me your wife?

Reality at that moment, he wants to make me his wife, he is serious.

I start to tear up.

He saw value in me.

He grabs my face, increasing his pace gradually.

Him: Of course I fucking want to. Why wouldn't I?

Me: I didn't think you'd commit to me like that. I don't know I just-

Him: Never doubt my love for you. Never ever. I wanna spend the rest of my life with you. I wouldn't let go of such a beautiful woman, inside and out.

My tears drop from my sides.



Him: That one dimple, plump lips, beautiful eyes, sexy body, huge ass. He spanks me.

He says in low tone.

At this point I don't know whether I'm crying because of what he is saying or because of the dick. I think it's both.

Him: You've been an amazing woman to me, and to my son. I love you for that.

Me: I love you. I love you so much. I've never loved like this. I really do.

Him: I know. I know baby. Uthandwa imina.

He says groaning and turning me, putting me in doggy style.

I feel him entering me. And this time he has no mercy.

He fucks me.

I bite the pillow so I won't scream like a mad woman.

My ass clapping against him, the wet sound of our deed is like music to our ears.

I can't hold it anymore.

I pull away from his manhood as a massive orgasm takes over. I lay down flat on my stomach shaking, as I wet the bed. He doesn't give me a second, he slams on to me and continues to thrust me through orgasm.

Him: Ass up, ass up, fuck I'm close.

I toot my ass up a bit and he bites my shoulder.

He thrusts deeper and faster cursing.

I feel him tensing.

He immediately pulls out and releases on my butt groaning.

He pulled out thank God.

Him: Usually my pull out game is strong but you...you....you make it so hard, so hard. Damn.

He lays beside me.

And I'm smirking. I didn't trust him when he said he'd pull out. I guess he is a man of his words. We are both panting.

He looks at me and kisses me.

I love him.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I'm attending my last lecture of the day. I'm making sure I listen because technically I'm listening for the both of us, if I don't know Sisekelo won't so yeah lol.

I'm jotting down notes. I can't even hear this Professor properly, that means my concentration capacity has depleted.

I don't I zoned out for a bit.

Prof: And that's all for today. I uploaded the tut on Moodle, and it's due on Monday. Please make sure

you complete that so you'll be better equipped for the coming text next Friday. Class is dismissed That's all I heard. I gather up my things from the table, putting it in my bag.

I take my phone so I can listen to music while I walk back to Res.

I've got 2 missed calls from Sandile.

I'll call him once I'm out of the venue. It's too loud. I walk outside. Yerr it's quite a distance to Res. It's on camp but wow.

I dial his contact.

It rings for a couple of times he picks up.

Him: Mabhebeza

Me: I was in class, my phone was on silent.

Him: Are you busy with anything?

Me: Not really, I'm heading back to Res to take a nap.

Him: Okay give me 20 minutes I'll be there. I need you help with something

Me: Okay no problem.

I hang walk a little faster. I wanna take a shower. I don't wanna smell sweaty.

\*\*\*\*\*

After showering, I decided to put on flowy boho pants I've never worn with a black cami. One thing about have small boobs? You don't need a bra often.

I spray my perfume to smell good, put on my red lipstick and hoop earrings.

I'm just sitting on my chair waiting for him text he is outside.

I'm just drinking my energade.

A knock comes from my door and I open it. It's him.

Me: I thought you'd text. So I can come out. I didn't even swipe you in.

He just stares and looks at me pushing me inside.

He grabs hand turning me around.

He scoffs

Him: Baby how long have you been wearing these ass shaking pants. He says spanking me hard

Me: Ouch Sandile! I say turning to him, he grabs me.

Me: This is my first time wearing them, they are new.

Him: Thank God they are new. In my head I just see you shaking your ass the whole of Westville campus. I'm not trying to control you or anything but those I'm sorry.

Me: What is wrong with them?

Him: You can wear them cause you're with me, but fuck no I wouldn't want any nigga looking at your ass like that. Damn. He spanks me again grabbing me.

Me: Ouch! Okay I get it. I say rubbing my butt cheek

Him: You're beautiful mami. He says pecking my lips.

Me: You're going to get my lipstick smeared all over our lips.

Him: It's your fault. You think you'd look like that and I wouldn't want to eat you. He says adjusting his manhood.

My heart starts beating.

Me: Let me get my bag.

I say moving away from him. I grab my phone putting in my bag.

I turn and he has my glasses on his hands.

He puts them on me.

I swear Sandile is obsessed with me. Every little thing he does, he connects with me.

Him: I'm obsessed but idgaf.

Did he just read my mind?

I shake my head.

Him: Ladies first.

Me: But I have to lock

Him: I'll do it. He says taking the keys from my hand.

I walk Infront of him and reaches my butt again, rubbing it gently this time.

Me: Leave my butt alone aowa.

Him: I can't, it's shaking. He says chuckling.  
He locks the door and we both head to the park.  
I see a couple of students looking at us.  
Some whispering and what not.  
I can hear some of them suppressing a scream and excitement. Isn't great having a heartthrob as a boyfriend? Yeah great. Smh.  
He unlocks his Mustang GT. Wait is he driving?  
Me: You're driving?  
Him: I can handle it don't be dramatic Lisa.  
Me: I won't argue with you.  
Him: Good.  
He opens the door for me and I get in, closing the door.  
He comes to his side.  
And starts the engine.  
He puts on a song. Mmhh I love this song.  
Me: Mmhh you know me wena.  
Lezi ngoma ezimnandi  
Zingikhumbuza eNever Never  
Lezi ngoma ezimnandi  
Zingikhumbuza eNever Never  
Uyishay' izule we-driver  
Zingikhumbuza eNever Never  
Uyishay' izule we-driver  
Zingikhumbuza eNever Never  
As we drive to wherever he is taking me

\*\*\*\*\*

We pass by at these pet like store.

As we walking in.

Me: Are you getting a dog?

Him: No. I'm just fixing the country

Me: What?

We walk to the reception and he speaks to the receptionist. And a white guy comes out.

Him: Craig.

They handshake each other.

Craig: Mr Zulu.

Him: Update?

Craig: Yeah we have 10 rats, and when would you like me to come?

Rats? Haibo

Him: How about tomorrow? I don't think it will be possible today?

Craig: Give me a call. Everything is ready.

Craigh laughs.

What is going on.

We leave this let store.

Me: Sandile uthwele ngamagundwane?

He lets out a massive laugh, infact he dies in laughter.

Me: Sandile uyahleka, these rats to make you rich?

Him: What no? These are for Andile. I'm getting back at him, he is terrified of rats.

Me: He's going to kill you, absolutely kill you.  
We both end up laughing.

Him: Let's go to Coricraft, I wanna get certain things for my apartment.

Me: You are moving out already? Are you fit to live by yourself?

Him: Don't start. I just want to have you by myself, and at home privacy is not taken seriously. So you'll also feel comfortable. See? It's a win win for both of us? So I'm going back to my place.

Me: Okay fine I'll help you. I don't think you're good with interior design anyways

Him: What an insult to my intelligence. He says holding his chest.

Me: Eerhhh do you know colour coordinations?

Him: Well.. not really.

Me: I knew it. Men are colour blind.

He chuckles and lifts his hands up.

Him: let's get something to eat first.

Me: I'm so hungry. You're a life saver.

I open the door getting in the car, while he goes on his side

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Ibanathi's POV**

I'm chilling, watching Netflix. Leon is at work as usual. I get so lonely when he is not around. I



busy watching series. There is a knock on my door. It must be Khule, the bodyguard.

I open the door, and he is standing with a beautiful lady, a glamorous lady. She is wearing the highest high heels, tight beautiful short dress, her 30 inch blonde weave, her face beat. A glamorous girl.

Khule: She kept on insisting on seeing who lives in this house, she is looking for Mr Zuma. I tried to reach him, but I failed. So I came to ask you whether you're expecting a guest? If not, I'll escort her out.

Her: Don't handle me like do you know who I am? I swear of Leon finds out...

Me: I'm sorry...I don't know you..can I help you sweetie? Leon is not home?

Her: Oh I'm Kea.

Me: Kea?

Her: Aren't you his help or something? Cause blocked my number. So he decides to stop fucking me and blocks me? Where is the respect?

My heart skips a beat.

Me: What do you mean? don't be disrespectful lady? I'm his girlfriend the mother his children? Are you his ex or something?

Her: Girlfriend? You look heavily pregnant and the last time we fucked was like a 4 weeks ago. My heart literally stops. I do the math.

We've been dating for 2 months.  
We started having sex last week. That means Leon had been fucking her the entire time we haven't been having sex. I thought he was actually waiting for me. Who was I fooling? I can't believe this. I close the door on her face breathing heavily. She keeps banging the door screaming to see him. And I can hear Khule dragging her out. Men are so selfish. My eyes are dry. I can't even cry the way I'm so disappointed and hurt. Why does love have to hurt? Why?!

## **Insert 99**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi POV**

I've been waiting for him, for 4 hours now. He is late, he was supposed to be home 2 hours ago. I've been calling him but I can't get through him, which makes me livid. I keep pacing up and down, I swear to God, I swear!

I'm getting agitated, so many things running through my mind. I'm fuming.

He needs to explain what the hell that Barbie was talking about! Huh!

I'm sitting on the couch because my belly is heavily, I could pace anymore, patting my foot down. I didn't even cook.

I hear his car engine outside. Within seconds he parks it in the garage. I hear the door in the kitchen, connected to the garage opening.

I stand up, waiting for him to appear.

He walks in not having an idea.

Me: Where have you been?!

I raise my voice at him

Him: Woah woah cal-

Me: Answer me damnit! Have you been-fucking around? With that stupid barbie of yours?!

I scream at him.

He put his keys on the counter and bag down.

Him: Lalela ke ngiktshele, awuzongimemeza kanjalo. Umoya phansi.

He says signalling with his hand. His tone changing to a firm one.

Winyathele emsileni!

Me: Calm down? Heh? Calm down Nkazimulo?

You want me to calm down while you were being a manwhore! For heaven's sake why would you fuck a girl while you're with me Nkazimulo! how-I'm screaming on the top of my lungs.

Him: Ibanathi! He bangs the counter looking at me. I get a fright and I shut up.

He looks like he is angry but he is controlling himself. He looks at me in a dead stare.

Those blue eyes don't glisten the same. He looks annoyed.

Him: Do not raise your voice at me. Siyezwana? I put my hands on my hips breathing heavily and I look at him, trying to be strong.

Him: Susa izandla edundee mukhuluma nami. I look at him for the longest time, and give in, taking my hands off my hips.

I look down.

Him: Ngithe siyezwana na?

I look at him and nod, embarrassed that I'm giving in. Where did all this energy I've been saving for him go?

He removes his hand from the counter and walks up to me and stand in front of me.

Him: Now tell me, what happened.

I keep quiet for a second and mumble under my breath looking down.

Me: A girl called Kea came here, she said she is looking for you because you blocked her. She said y'all have been fucking, and the last time that happened was 4 weeks ago...and I was dating you by that time.

He scoffs in disbelief

Him: Oh. So you think I actually did fuck her?

Me: Well... I'm asking. I mumble looking down

Him: No, I didn't fuck her while I was with you.

What kind of stupid question is that.

I look at him, he looks mad. I look down again.

Me: Oh.

Him: You don't how much I love you do you?

He says folding his hands.

I look up at him in instant regret. I shouldn't have shouted at him like that.

Me: Ngiyaxolisa.

That came out as a whisper.

Him: Ibanathi I would never intentionally hurt you. Especially for just sticking my dick in another woman to ruin us.

Me: I know, I'm sorry. I bite my trembling lips.

Now I'm starting to tear up, cause he has never been this annoyed and mad at me.

I don't know it hurts

Him: I was caught up at work, I wasn't fucking anyone by the way. Sorry I'm late, miss "answer me damnit"

I feel so bad, and he is not making it easy.

Him: I can give you my phone if you want. He says shrugging taking it out of his pocket.

Me: No no no. Please don't. I trust you....

I look at him and look down wiping my guilt trip tears.

Him: Okay ke. Anything else?

He asks. Oh he is super mad at me.

I shake my head no.

He takes his keys and walks back to the garage.

A couple of seconds the engine roars. He left.

I'm left feeling bad crying. I shouldn't have done that.

I walk to the sitting area and grab my phone. I decide to text him

"Please come home baby, I didn't mean to be disrespectful, I'm sorry. Please come, I want you to hold me"

I sent the text.

Damnit. Me and my insecurities.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Leon's POV**

I'm driving to this bitch's place. How dare she stands in front of my woman and hisses lies about us. Nxx. I had to go get some fresh air too. I'm really annoyed by Iba, that's not how you sort things. You sit down, ask, and you'll be answered. Not me being screamed at and being questioned for absolute bullshit.

My phone notifies me of a message. It's her. I read it and put it back down. I'll deal with her later, for now let me put this bitch in her place.

I get to her complex, fuming.

I knock on her door.

Her: Who is it?

Him: Vula wena.

She opens and she is half naked. I get in pushing her to the side.

Her: Hawu baby I thought....

Him: Close the door!

She does that.

I take out my gun.

Me: Yini ungijwayele amasimba?

I cork it.

She gasps pleading with her hands.

Her: I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry. Please don't hurt me Leon I'm sorry!

Him: Didn't I tell you to not come by my house?

Her: You did. She is sobbing

Him: Then what were you doing there?

Her: I'm sorry Leon, I just missed you. I'm sorry.

Him: Listen to me and listen to me carefully. I saying walking to her.

Her: Please don't hurt me.

Him: Don't ever set foot in my house, nor do I want to see you anywhere near me or my woman. Do you understand?. Stay the fuck away.

Her: Yes yes yes, I won't bother you again. I'm sorry I lied. I'm really sorry I just missed you.

I look at her, and she is sexy. Back then I would have fucked her by now, but because I'm committed to Ibanathi, I would never do such.

Me: Nxx.

I put my gun back and walk out.

I never hurt women, I did that to scare her. My dad raised me to never manhandle a woman, no matter how angry you are, never. Real men don't do that. I drive back. I have to get food. I didn't think Iba cooked because of my "whore" ways.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I just took a shower and freshened up. I'm now sitting, waiting for him to come back. I hear the engine again after about an hour he has been gone. Minutes later he appears in the kitchen and places food on the counter.

I tried to speak but he beat me to it.

Him: I got you food, eat. I've already eaten on my way here.

He leaves me standing there.

I'm actually hungry. Yazi stress will make you go crazy.

I grab the chair, and eat the food he bought me.

After eating, I turn off the lights. I hear the top shower running. He must be really annoyed, he is not even showering downstairs in my room.



I walk upstairs, which was a mission to the master bedroom. I open the door and sit on his bed waiting for him.

He took a very long shower.

He comes out with a towel around his torso and spots me on the bed and says nothing.

Me: I'm sorry sthandwa Sami. I shouldn't have raised my voice at you like that and disrespected you. From now on, when we have a problem I'll ask you properly, and talk like adults. I'm sorry baby.

I sulk giving him the puppy eyes.

Me: I'll make it up to you. Whatever you want.

He looks at me for the longest.

Him: when I come out of the closet. I want to find you naked.

He walks away. I don't know why that made me wet instantly.

He disappears in the closet.

I smirk a little while taking off my pyjamas.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Sisekelo's POV**

It's morning already and I didn't sleep that well because Lona kept waking up. Andile was very helpful, he'd wake up with me and help me with the baby, and sometimes he'd wake up by himself and rock her.

He has left for work and I'm left with this loveball. Ntsikelelo left this morning as well to Athlone Park for school. I miss him already.

I've already bathed her and I've also taken a shower. I'm sitting in dining table, studying, I have already breastfed her.

I need to buy a breast pump, because I'm going back to school next week.

My boobs are leaking so bad, so much milk.

Anyways I continue to study on my laptop and take down notes.

There is a buzz on my gate. I wonder who that is. The guard opened for them, a couple of seconds they were knocking on my doorm

Me: come in

And Mam'Ngwabe enters, Mam'Zulu's help.

Me: Oh hey ma, come in.

I wonder why I owe this pleasure.

Her: Hey Makoti. I was sent by Mam'Zulu, I'll be helping you around with that little one, since you are in school and all that. I'll be with you Monday to Friday. 7pm to 5 pm.

She comes picking up

Me: Oh my goodness, I really needed that. Thank you Mam'Ngwabe.

Her: Look at this cute thing, hello mama, hello sweetgirl. We'll leave to it thina sisayohlala ngalena.

Me: Thank you so much. Let me call uMam'Zulu. I take my phone and click on her contact. It rings a couple of times.

Her: Makoti.

Me: thank you so much ma for sending Mam'Ngwabe to come help me. It really means a lot.

Her: I had too, studying and looking after a newborn is very challenging. Besides I sent in someone I can trust, I decided to get a new help from my side.

Me: Thank you so much ma.

Her: you welcome my baby, now study and focus on school.

Me: I will, thank you.

After that we hung up.

I get back on my laptop and study.

\*\*\*\*\*

So Mam'Ngwabe has been indulged in Lona. They seem to get along pretty well. Anelisa has been really helpful, by explaining certain stuff to me through WhatsApp.

I'm tired now, my concentration has depleted.

Andile will be home soon. So I decide to cook, I'm craving uphuthu and cabbage. I'll grill some meat too on the side.

I'm cooking in the kitchen and Mam' Ngwabe comes down with an asleep Lona.

Her: It's time for me to go. She is fast asleep. She says putting her on her newborn chair, that rocks her. The baby soft music starts playing as it rocks her gently. This is the best thing Andile got for her.

Me: Thank you so much. Travel safe.

She leaves.

I finish up cooking, with just the meat in the oven left to cook.

I take my phone and I get in on the group chat. As you'll know, This weekend were are doing Iba's babyshower. I have to get her her presents tomorrow. We booked this wonderful place for her. It's so intimate and lovely. We will draw her in as like we having a lunch together as the ladies. Kanti little does she know. We've also included her friend Msa in it. She'll be so happy.

As I'm sitting a phone call comes through its Ndabezinhle.

Me: Hello babes.

Her: Hey Hun. I just got off of work and guess what ihee. It couldn't wait for me to even tell you face to face.

Me: What is it oe?

Her: So Sbu proposed to me this dawn.

Me: You lie! I exclaim so loud I forgot my baby is sleeping.

Her: Sisi I'm telling you. Hawu lalelake he was like "Nenzani kini ngaloyamgqibelo ozayo" and I was like probably nothing I'm just going to spend time with uGogo and he was like "okay ngicabanga ukuthumela abakhongi kini" like what?!

I laughed.

Me: No way, no way. That's how he proposed.

Aowa I expected better from Sbu, I guess he is no different from Andile. Girllllll

I laugh at the top of my lungs.

Her: Yewena, angiyazi indaba yalendoda oe mina. So basically I'm engaged without a ring.

We both laughed.

Me: Lapho it's not even that he can't afford one, he is just lazy. All these men are man yeses.

We both laugh.

Her: Ayi we oe I rest my case. Sbu is not romantic.

Me: Mina sisi kade ngaphuma emabhozeni.

We laugh again.

Her: Ayi bandla. Listen I have to go, I'll tell you all about when I see you.

My baby cries.

Me: buka oe, I've woken up my baby. You killed me with laughter yerrr.

Her: Thulisa ingane lapho bye bye. She hangs up laughing.

You when last I had a proper laugh like that. Yoh these men.

I take my baby and breastfeed her, so she can stop crying.

I hear the engine outside, he is home.

I check the time on my phone it's almost 6pm.

He walks in a couple of minutes later.

Him: Sthandwa.

He comes to kissing me repeatedly.

Me: Welcome home babe.

He looks at Lona sucking my breast.

Him: She is always hungry this one. Ayy when will it be my turn to suck your breast.

Me: Andile! Stop it.

He smirks going to the sink to wash his hands.

He comes back and takes Lona, and when I turn to go to the kitchen, he spanks me.

Me: Ouch!

Him: I miss eating that.

Me: Well you gonna have to wait 6 weeks ke bhuti.

Him: Yooohhh baby let's make it 4 at least. He says sulking.

Me: Wee ayike.

I go to kitchen and check the meat.

\*\*\*\*\*

We are eating, having a conversation kumnandi nje. I love my little family.

Me: So Sbu is settling down? Yoh the bacheloes are falling one by one.

He laughs

Him: Yes he is, he told me we'll have a discussion about this weekend. Besides he is doing the right things, he will never find someone like Ndabe.

Me: yeah hey she is a dime. A very beautiful one. I'm so proud of him for stepping up like that.

We continue eating. And after we are done.

We head to our room.

I also denied taking a shower with him today. He was not happy about it, but hey. My body looks disgusting.

Anyways I'm waiting in bed for him, I've put Lona to sleep.

After drying himself and putting on sweatshorts. He comes to bed switching biff the lights leaving the side lamps on

My husband is so sexy. Everytime I look at him, I wanna ride him.

He gets in bed and brings me close to him, I'm laying in his chest.

Him: I swear this the best part of my day. Lying next to you.

Me: I dread it all time. I plant a kiss on his chest. We sit like that, so sleep will be induced. We are in the beautiful silence.

I'm starting to get sleepy.

Him: How would you feel if we adopted Ntsikelelo.

I get up from his chest and look at him. My heart beats fast.

Me: What do you mean. I say whispering, I'm getting emotional.

Him: As in like take him in, as our own son. Take care of all his needs as parents. I enjoy being around the kid.

Me: No way, Nkosenye no way.

I lay on his chest grabbing him so tight crying.

Him: You can't live without him. I see how sad you get when he has to leave, or when something bad happens to him. You just want to be with him 24/7. When I married you, I vowed to do everything in power to make you happy. I wanna



see you happy. And I see the little missing part is Ntsikelelo.

Me: You don't know how much that means to me. I've been wanting to adopt him ever since his mom left, I love him so much. That boy is a big part in my life. But at the same time I didn't wanna pressure you to do that, because it's a huge step. Ngiyabonga Nkosenye, I don't know what to say. You are the best man, I could ever wish for. I love you so much.

Him: Iyakthanda indoda.

He kisses the top of my head while rubbing my back.

I can't believe this. I'm going to have the world's perfect family.

I can't wait.

## **Insert 100**

Unedited.

\*\*\*\*\***2 DAYS LATER**\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

It's Saturday and I have nothing to do, I just finished doing laundry, so I'm just chilling in our living room. Zisanda is out as always. I haven't

told uGogo as yet about what Sbu had said. I'll tell her when I see her, I have to go because this man said they are coming next week Saturday.

As I'm scrolling through channels, chilling in my flat. My phone rings, it's Gogo.

I answer it

Me: Gogo.

Her: Ya weZinhle.

Me: How are you Gogo? I miss you

Her: Ngiyaphila. Awu sesivuzwa ngeyncwadi, eyy lomfana wakaZulu uyakthatha manje?

Wait what? He already sent the letter? He didn't even tell me?

Me: Ummm yes Gogo

Her: I'm so proud of him yazi. But he was bound to hayibo, phela don't forget what he put you through.

Me: I'm still in shock. I never expected this in a long run

Her: You never expected it? When you're busy breaking you back for him to help himself, doing all those pornographic positions y'all do, cooking for him, helping him with Shaka and so forth. Why wouldn't you?

Me: Gogo! Don't say it like that I say laughing a little.

Her: vele! Habe angafika akudle ukuthanda kwakhe aqede angakuganisi? Nawe umupha mahala, when I've been warning you ukuthi indoda iyake incishwe phela ingabe nje isihlezi ikuvonxa. Zinhle kodwa niyawathanda amadoda.

Me: Hawu Gogo, it's just one man. Futhi let's stop talking about this.

I say laughing. She laughs too.

Her: But either way. I'm very proud of you, that means you've been doing good, for him to see you as his wife. I'm happy for you my daughter. Now I can die in peace.

Me: No Gogo, no one is dying here. You haven't even held my kids.

Her: When will that be? Angithi nina zingane zamanje ninama waiting periods. Thina back then there was no waiting period, when your husband sleeps with you, expect pregnancy anytime.

Me: Not now Gogo but it will happen one day, I don't see myself as a mother anytime soon. I'm not ready. Besides we have Shaka to focus on, keep us busy.

Her: Lapho ke mina ngizobe kade ngayfela ulibele ukuthithiza engabe uyamitha.

Me: Gogo! You're not gonna die stop saying that.

Her: Asazi wengane. Listen let me go check my boiling potatoes.

Me: You and mash potatoes are inseparable.

Her: You know me very well.

Me: Like the back of my hand

Her: When are you coming home?

Me: Probably Friday Gogo, I'll ask my boss if I could leave early.

Her: Okay sthandwa sami.

Me: I'll see you soon Gogo. I love you.

Her: I love you too nana.

I hang up. I'm sure you probably know how my Gogo is, she is like that, and no one can tell her nothing.

I check my whatsapp. Everything is in place now for Ibanathi's babyshower. So it's official, it's happening tomorrow. I'm so excited I cannot wait. UMsa is going to pull through too.

A message pops up it's from Mam'Zulu.

"Dinner at my house, 7pm, drag Sbu to come if you have to. You and I have a lot to talk about.

Mrs Zulu to be ❤️"

That means no cooking for me. Hallelujah.

\*\*\*\*\*

### Ibanathi's POV

If you want to know what happened the other day huh forget that. Just know I won't ever disrespect Leon again. I felt like my whole uterus was separated from me. I won't even let him touch me

the way I'm traumatized. He won't be getting any sex from me anytime soon akakhohlwe nje.

Anyways yesterday we went to the doctor. And he has set up a date for us. They'll performing a C-section on me on Thursday. I'm so nervous, I can't believe this. I'm scared of everything. This is crazy.

As I'm lost in my thoughts. He shakes me.

He is standing behind the couch. He comes around and sits next to me.

Him: What's wrong mama?

Me: I'm just scared.

Him: Scared of what, I'm here.

Me: The C-section and everything. We are going to be parents Leon, of four kids. That doesn't scare you?

Him: It does a little but I'm not worried at all because you're going to the best mother. With you, I'll know we will do it.

He pulls me for a hug.

Him: Don't stress okay?

Me: Okay

Him: You're gonna be fine. I got you.

Whenever he says he's got me. I feel at peace. I will be okay. We will be okay.

I hug him tighter.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Anelisa's POV**

I'm chilling with my babe. He took me out on an ice cream date. We literally bought ice cream and we are parking somewhere quiet, okay he bought me ice cream he doesn't eat ice cream, he just bought himself 2 ciders. We are sitting on top of the car. The weather is nice.

Me: Thanks for bringing me out here. I was bored.

Him: anytime my love. He kisses my cheek.

Him: I actually bought you here to ask you to be my date.

Me: You're date?

Him: Yes I'm graduating soon, so I want you to be my date. Ungiphelezele nje.

Me: Really? Oh Sandile that's so nice. I didn't know that. I thought you weren't done with your studies. Where will the graduation be?

Him: The graduation hall at school.

Me: Which university you went to?

Him: Stanford university.

My jaw drops.

Me: Stanford, Stanford! OMG. That's like overseas.

Him: There is only one my baby.

He smirks.

Me: Yo! I didn't know you were that smart. Damn. Wow.

Him: So?

Me: Hell yeah I'll be your date! The hell?

He laughs.

Him: Well thank you.

Me: Omg. I say in a whisper. This unbelievable.

Him: Oh another, my mother invited us over for dinner.

Me: And me?

Him: Yes and you, who else.

Me: Okay okay fine. What time?

Him: Be ready by 6.

Me: Okay.

Him: I need to take a piss, be right back.

He leaves me sitting alone enjoying my ice cream.

Then his phone goes off, a notification comes through. I'm no snooper my it was facing up and he left it besides me.

I take a look, without picking it up.

It's from Salina.

"Hey, sup? I'm in your country. Wanna link up?

And do something "

What the fuck is this?

I keep my cool. Immediately I feel my blood boiling. I place my ice cream on the bonnet and get down from the car.

He comes back and he is walking towards me.

Before he even got to me.

Me: Take me to res, now.

Him: Haw Sthandwa-

Me: Manje Sandile, manje!

I fold my arms standing next to the passenger side.

He takes his drink and his phone off the bonnet.

He clicks his phone and sees it.

Him: Shit.

Me: You right shit. Get me out of here

Him: Babe asenzi lutho naye.

Me: Kulungile phela Sandile ngicela ukuhamba.

Him: Babe I know it looks bad. But it's one of the girls I used to mess with at school. See? She wasn't even here.

Me: Okay phela, I wanna go

Him: Haaa babe don't do that. He says coming close to me.

Me: Sandile don't come near me.

Him: Babe it's my fault. I didn't block the people I used to mess with, let me do it now. He clicks his phone and start marking contacts.

Me: why were you keeping their contacts for anyways?

Him: My fault. Absolutely.

He marks and shows it to me. He marked 27 contacts. Wait this nigga messed with 27 girls at the same time? Oh my God, just oh my God!!!!

Urgggghh.



Me: Get me out of here.

He touches me and I try to push him off of me.

Me: Sandile I'm not playing with you.

He grabs me from behind tightly.

Him: Mina anginandaba nalaba, ngizithandela wena. He says kissing me repeatedly on my neck and cheek.

Me: Sandile koda yini?

Him: Oksalayo ngiyakthanda. Even if you get pissed off, I love you.

He keeps on kissing me. Oh my God.

Me: Okay okay! Ngiyeke phela

Him: Ehlisa umoya.

He is so chilled. Bruh I swear.

I calm myself down for a minute.

Me: umoya wehlile.

He lets go of me. He smirks.

Him: Uyangchaza wena. Ngikudinga ematrasini.  
Mcm.

I open the door and get in. I try to slam it but he holds it.

Him: I'll close it for you mam.

He closes it slowly.

He then comes to his side and opens the door.

Him: Are you mad at me?

I keep quiet.

He scoffs smirking.

He starts the engine whistling. He is getting me tight.

He scrolls past songs and let this particular house/kwaito song play.

He sings along.

Him: Khuzani Bo, yakhula indoda, wakhula umfanyana, adlula amajongozi. Phela mina mengingadlulwa isketi. Imoto yami mebeybiza ngelawu. Izinja zami zithi waphupha shibhoshi. Phela mina khona lo esingimbonile, mina ngiyahamba yazi kumele ngimthathile.

I'm looking straight ahead. He is singing and keeps looks at the side of my face.

Him: I'm ready, to love you. Zonke lezintombi ngizoygabha uzobona. Ngizosala nawe mina.

He repeats that part number of time while he keeps touch under my chin for me to look at him. He is in it, like is he serious. I'm getting less angrier I don't why I find this amusing.

Him: Uyazi love ukuthi ngithanda umoya wakho, isbongo sakho yazi ngithanda ulaka lwakho.

Ngikhethe wena ngoba uphethe ubambo lwami, ilanga liphuma ekseni uwena imbali yam.

He grabs my hand kissing it while moving slightly to the house beat.

I immediately can't help but smile. I'm trying to suppress it.

Him: That's the smile I wanted. Angithandi umungidinlwe. Come closer so I can kiss you. I keep shaking my head no trying hard not to smile.

Him: Woza babe.

I shake my head no. He tickles me and I immediately give in. I hate tickling.

Me: Okay okay phela mii. I say pouting my mouth. He looks at the road one more time and he pecks me.

Oh he is so annoying and I hate that I love it.

Him: You can't stay mad at me for long?

Me: Just drive.

He bursts out laughing. He increases the volume singing this song.

Sandile is just....I don't know guys I don't know. Y'all can see for yourselves.

## **Insert 101**

Unedited.

### **Sisekelo's POV**

So we are invited for dinner at the Zulu seniors. That's the best thing ever because I'm not cooking. I've just finished dressing up Lonathemba, I'm

waiting for Andile to finish showering so he can watch her.

I put on her pacifier and patiently wait.

He comes out within minutes, looking very scrumptious as always.

Me: Let me shower quickly.

Him: Okay babe

I get up walk to the bathroom.

We are going to run a little late, because you know, once there is a baby, everything changes.

My hair is a mess. At least I now have a kinky curly mongolian wig, because I have not time to style my afro.

I shower as quickly as I possibly can.

I wish Ntsikelelo was already our son, the way I'm so excited. I had informed Yamkela that I want us to meet. Because I can't talk of something of this high importance on the phone.

A couple of minutes I'm done and I rush in to our closet, passing Andile, who is obsessed with his daughter. He is already dressed up. I better hurry. I get inside the closet and drop towel, lotioning myself.

As I'm lotioning myself a look to the mirror and I see a reflection of myself and Andile standing at the entrance of our closet. My heart skips a beat I

quickly pick up my towel and cover my body breathing heavily.

Me: I'll be there in a minute.

I'm literally hyperventilating.

He looks at me and comes to me with worry on his face.

He comes and stands Infront of me. I look down.

Him: Please look at me.

My heart is beating out of my chest.

I look up at him trying to keep it together.

Him: What's wrong? Khuluma nendoda yakho.

Me: Nothing is wrong, Lona is alone-

Him: Sshhh. Talk to me, don't push me away.

I look down. Trying to control my emotions.

Him: You won't let me deep kiss you, you won't let me grab your ass, you won't let me hold like we used to, you don't dress or undress infront of me, you don't shower with me. Tell me mama what's wrong? Have I done anything? Please talk to me.

He asks so calmly, showing great concern.

Me: It's not you my love, it's not. I just feel....I feel disgusting. I don't feel pretty. I look up at him with teary eyes

Me: When I look at myself, I'm not attractive. The black stretch marks, my dark belly, my big flappy belly, my muffin tops....it not worth being seen. I just-

Him: Hey hey, how could you even think of that.  
He says holding my face.

Him: I love every single detail of your body, I don't care about all of those. You're beautiful sthandwa, nothing has changed the way I see you. Everytime I see you, I wanna pin your legs beside you and fuck you.

He takes my towel and drops it down. Exposing me.

Him: Look at this ass, all this ass for me.  
He spanks and grabs.

Him: I don't care about those little minor changes on your body, you just gave me a beautiful daughter, how supernatural is that.

I love your boobs (plants a wet kiss on them) your belly (plants a wet kiss) those stretch marks (kisses my sides of my stomach) and ofcourse ukudla kwami (plants a kiss on top of my cookie).

He comes back to my face.

Him: And I love you, all of you. He kisses me. I didn't realize I haven't kissed my husband properly in so long. I miss him. He sucks my lips, and lifts me. Making me wrap my legs around him. He grabs my ass and places me on the dresser top. He pulls out with lazy eyes.

Him: A couple more weeks, and I'll fuck you senseless. He touches my cookie, which is already

wet, he swipes the tip of his fingers, making them glisten with my wetness.

He does the unthinkable. He licks off my wetness on his index and middle finger.

Him: Stay beautiful.

He winks at me and leaves the closet.

I sit there for a while trying to gather my thoughts.

He loves me regardless of how I look, he said he finds it sexy. That's all that kept ringing in my head. I get down and look at myself on the mirror.

I'm starting to embrace this change. My insecurities are getting lower.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ndabezinhle's POV**

I'm done dressing up. Sbu is waiting for me outside.

I quickly lock our flat's door. And I take the elevator down.

I spot his car and walk towards it. He comes out and opens the door for me.

He kissed my cheek.

Him: You're beautiful.

Me: Thank you Ndabezitha.

He is looking at me with undressing eyes. No, it's not the time. I get in the car and he closes the door for me.

He starts the car and drives. Well ofcourse he keeps stealing glances at me like has never seen me.

\*\*\*\*\*

A couple of minutes we get there, Anelisa and Sandile were already here, thank God we are not the last ones to show up. Shaka immediately runs to me as soon as he spots me. I pick him up hugging him.

Him: Looks like he is more excited to see you than me.

Me: Shiya umona.

I giggle walking towards Mam'Zulu who is standing across.

I hug her while carrying Shaka.

Her: Awusemuhle! Mmmhh Mrs soon-to-be Zulu. Bayaketha abafana bami. Nike nizibone nje seninonke?

I giggle.

Me: Ngiyabonga ma.

Her: but I'm truly happy, my son has made the right decision. You are one of the best thing that has happened to him. Thank you for treating him well, my sons can be a handful like their father.

bab'Zulu: Elami igama selingena ngaphi.

Her: Awu kahle Sizwe, you eavesdropping.



I love their relationship. It's like they are fighting but they are not.

bab'Zulu passes us with his mobile wheelchair.

Her: See? Even to this day. He is still a handful.

She says rolling her eyes.

I giggles.

Me: Anything you need help with ma?

Her: No no, everything is under control, kade ngazalwa mina ungaphiki nami.

I giggle. Now I know where they get their character from.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV.**

I'm sitting on the couch with Sandile. He is being his goofy self. My nervousness has actually been lowered. I feel welcome in this crazy family. I don't feel awkward anymore. He is lucky to have such and amazing family, it's rare to find such humble people about their life. Usually people who have money are snobs, but not the Zulus.

Bhut'Sbu has come to greet us, I excuse myself so they can have their brotherly talk. I go and join Ndabe and Mam'Zulu instead. I take Shaka away from Ndabe, this kid is so adorable.

Why I feel uneasy? Oh yeah right. Sandile's revenge plan? I'm so nervous for him. Andile is going to kill him, I've told him not to go ahead

with this. We literally have rats somewhere in this house. I don't even know how he is going to execute his plan. Talk about a love-hate relationship between these brothers.

Anyways we are just talking nje, enjoying ourselves with some juice while we wait for Bhut'Andile and Sisekelo.

Thinking of them. They make their way in after spotting their car. Sisekelo looks dead gorgeous. You can't even tell she gave birth. She is so beautiful.

Mam'Zulu: Awusemuhle! Haibo is this my dinner or y'all's dinner? Because three of you are trying to steal the shine from the host.

Sise: I'm sorry for being late ma, hey I'm new to this mom world.

Mam'Zulu takes the baby from her. Hampona nze. She is so cute. Oh my goodness I literally have baby fever and I'm not even having sex.

So we settle down, we are eating. The food is out of this world. We are having chats. Everything is lovely.

Mam'Zulu: So y'all are all wondering why you were suddenly invited to this prestigious dinner. Uhummm. She clears her throat.

Bab'Zulu had disappeared around the house, I don't know where he is.

Mam'Zulu: We've been hiding this for a week now.

Sandile: Don't tell me we are getting another sibling.

The table bursts into laughter.

Mam'Zulu: Kahle wena Sandile. So uhum where was I? By the grace of God. Sizwe sthandwa Sami!

She calls out bab'Zulu. I see the brothers are not entertained by the pat names.

Bab'Zulu comes out, with a four legged walker, he is coming out slowly.

No way?! Bab'Zulu can walk!

Everyone gasps.

Sbu: Baba!

Mam'Zulu bursts into tears as she see bab'Zulu walking toward her. I'm getting emotional as well. I cry when I see people cry.

The brothers get up and walk towards him.

Everyone is shocked. All the ladies are crying.

This is so touching.

He walks to Mam'Zulu and side hugs her as she cries

Bab'Zulu: I love you sqandamathe sami.

This is touched me so much.

I can't stop crying.

The brothers keep chanting disbelief. This is crazy.

Sise: We are so happy. I can't even put it in words.  
She says crying wiping her tears away.

Bab'Zulu : No time for crying let's be happy and  
celebrate, come on. Khiphani uBeer bafana.

What a lovely evening.

\*\*\*\*\*

So we are scattered around the house. The kids are  
asleep.

Mam'Zulu and Ndabe are having some wine. I'm  
just having some cool drink while Sisekelo is  
drinking her juice.

The men are outside, obviously drinking beers. It  
doesn't take much time I see Sandile calling Andile  
inside.

Oh oh.

I'm counting down the ticking bomb.

He takes him inside the the guest room, which we  
can see it's door from the lounge.

He comes out and locks the door so calmly.

Andile: What the hell? Open this door Sandile, I'm  
not your friend.

He laughs mischievously.

Mam'Zulu : What's going on?

Sandile: Bafo?

Andile: What?

Sandile: You remember when I told you I'm going  
to get you back for putting my life in danger?

Andile: What the hell?

Sandile: This is not necessarily your life I'm putting in danger but your soul, I'm going to payback.

Andile: Yewena vuka lomnyango angidlali nawe.

Sandile takes out this small remote from his pocket and presses it.

Sandile: Goodluck!

Andile: Sandile what are you doing? Open this door before I break it. WeMah omkhuze lo ngoba ngizombhonya. Sandi-

The next second we hear the loudest scream I've never ever heard come out of a man.

I can't help it but burst into laughter.

Everyone burst in to laughter.

Andile: SANDILE!!!! SANDILE!!!! I'LL KILL YOU ! I'LL KILL ARRRHHHHHHH.

Then we keep hearing loud bangs. He running around the room.

Sise: Haibo Sandile umenzani umyeni wami wakhala kanje.

I can't even talk. I'm dying in laughter.

Everyone is on their knees.

Sisekelo is laughing but she is worried at the same time.

Yoh Andile won't stop screaming.

Mam'Zulu: Hayi Sandile. You want to kill my son. You know he is terrified of rats! I want every single of those rats must be out of my house I'm telling you.

Andile: Hawe mahhhh!!!!!! We Sandile shlama!!!!!! Ovule Lana man. Sandile.

He wails louder. I think that when the rats start running around. Oh my god he is going to kill him, do you know phobias can kill you out of shock.

Sise: Sandile take him out angisadlali. You're going to kill the father of my kids.

Yet she is in tears of laughing.

We make eye contact

Sise: I didn't know he was afraid of rats. He never brought it up. I'm sure he is livid. She says laughing falling on her back on the couch.

Sandile: Okay I'm going to open for you. Only in one condition.

Andile: FUCKING NAME IT YOU PRICK!!!! IM DYING HERE!!!!!! Fuck!!!!!! It's charging towards me! It's going to clime the bed!!!!!!

Sandile: Listen. You're getting me the BMW 3.0 CSL Hommage Concept, A holographic navy.

Andile: ARE YOU INSANE!!!!!! THAT COSTS LIKE R22 MIL!!!!!!

What is he crazy?!

Sandile: Kshuthi ofuni ke ukphuma othi ngihambe.

Andile: Fucking hell! Deal okay deal!!!!!! I'll get the fucking car!!!!

Sandile: Put it on Lonathemba.

Andile: I put it on my daughter I will get the stupid car!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Sandile unlocks the door and makes a run for it.

Andile runs after him.

Mam'Zulu: Sbusiso valani umnyango. These rats will come out and stroll all over the house.

Sbu goes quickly and closes the door. Holding his stomach dying in laughter.

I think I peed on myself a little bit. Because of laughing. Bab'Zulu is not entertained as always, he shakes his head.

Bab'Zulu: When will they grow up eyy.

Sandile is running outside calling for Mam'Zulu.

She is like I'm not getting in the middle of it.

Next minute we hear gun shots.

Everyone: Haibooooooooo

We quickly run. Andile is literally shooting at his brother, making him play jump rope with bullets!

Sandile keeps jumping up and down holding his head scream.

Sisekelo runs to Andile. To calm him down.

He puts his gun back and he walks off, with Sisekelo, calming her down. They are walking into the back of the house disappearing.

I quickly run to Sandile. He is laying on the floor catching his breath.

I hit him on his chest a number of times.

Me: I told you not too!

He laughs holding his breathe

Him: He almost killed me yoh.

Me: It's not funny!

He laughs louder.

Him: You'll never get me and brothers relationship, never. That was fun, it got my adrenaline running high

Mam'Zulu; Nxxx ngikhathele yini!!!! Ay nicishe nangimisela ngeynhliziyo! Marn. She walks back into the house.

Sbu is laughing is on his knees. Talk about dark humour. Badlala kabi laba guys haibo.

Bab'Zulu; I want those rats gone wena! All of them.

He follows Mam'Zulu.

Ndabe has her jaw dropped. She has never seen something like this either. Bayahlanya laba.

Him: You're sleeping at my place tonight.

He says getting up breathing heavily.

No I'm not.



## **Insert 102 [Extra long]**

Unedited.

### **Anelisa's POV**

After that eventful dinner I'm finally heading back to Res to sleep, Sandile is taking me back, we on our way there. I kept dozing off a little on our way here. Within minutes we are parked outside. I take of the seatbelt and bring his face closer for a goodnight kiss, I kiss him for a short time and I closed it off with a peck.

Me: Goodnight babe.

Him: Hamba I'm waiting for you to get your things inside.

Me: Haibo kanti you were serious?

Him: Deadass, you're spending the weekend with me.

My heart skips a beat. I'm so nervous.

Me: oh okay, give me a couple of minutes.

I get out of the car and immediately after closing the door. I panic inside my head.

Oh my goodness, what's going to happen? Will he see me naked? It is the time for the do? What do I wear? Do I have to wear sexy things? Do I have to shave? I mean a shaved 2 weeks back but it's

probably stubbly right now? What am I going to do? How do I act.

These are the questions running through my mind. I quickly get to my room and immediately grab my shaving blade and cream after taking off my clothes.

I'm not going to shower I just want to shave.

I go the showers and I start shaving. This is madness. Anelisa what are you doing?

It didn't take much time and I quickly went to my room to dry myself.

What do you even pack at a boyfriends sleepover?

I just pack everything i need to wear and keep me smelling good. Thank God I have matching under wear.

I pack everything and put on back the clothes I was wearing.

I grab my bag and lock the door after me.

I'm so nervous I keep adjusting my glasses.

I finally went to the car and placed my bag at the backseat.

Him: That didn't take a couple of minutes. He says smirking.

Me: That's what happens with unplanned visits.

Him: I don't mind at all.

He says reversing.

\*\*\*\*\*

We get to his place. I kinda did a good job with the aesthetics thank you very much. I can't wait to have my money and own an apartment myself. It's really beautiful.

We settle down and he takes a shower first. I wait anxiously you know, I'm just watching the beautiful view from the big sliding door.

I would scroll on my phone now and then.

He comes out not dripping wet but not dry either. I admire him for a while.

Him: Ufuna ngikugeze?

He says smirking

Me: No no no. I'm fine. I'll be fine.

I say grabbing my toiletry bag.

He stands there and watches me. I quickly attempt to proceed to the bathroom and he stops me by calling me.

Him: Babe.

I turn to him and he takes off my glasses.

Me: Oh. Uhm thanks

He shakes his head and goes in his closet.

I undress and take a very quick one. Phela I was in water not long ago.

After that I get off the shower. I dry up and realize I left my pyjamas, damn .

So I tighten the towel around me and go back to the bedroom to get my pyjamas from my bag.

As I'm taking them he appears, he wasn't in the room

Him: And then?

Me: I'm taking my pyjamas.

Him: To where cause you're supposed to get dressed here.

Me: No I'm not dressing in front of you.

Him: In front of me or not vele I'm your man, I'll see entire angles of your body.

That alone makes me shiver.

Him: Musukgqokela emakhoneni ngizokdedela.

He says closing the door behind him.

This is not how I planned to act. I'm supposed to be a confident mf.

I grab my things from the bathroom and dress up in the room. I loosen the scrunchie on my bun.

Arrrhhh that feels amazing.

As I'm putting on deodorant. There is knock on the door.

Him: May I come miss?

I roll my inner eyes. I know he is doing that sarcastically

Me: Yeah I'm done.

He comes in and he has my fave, magnum.

Him: Ngikphathele umsangano wakho.

I can't help but blush.

Me: Ngiyabonga nokho ubiza into yami ngimsebenzi.

He comes closer placing the ice cream on the top of the chest.

Him: nawe wasuba muhle kanje.

He says lowering his tone.

Me: It's just pyjamas.

He comes wraps his arms around me and grabs my butt. Mind you, I'm wearing short pyjamas, so he grabs it in a way that he feels my bare butt cheeks with his hands. I gasp in shock that he feeling my bare butt.

Him: So you threw me out so you can dress bheka manje I've seen your butt cheeks and grabbing them.

I rest my forehead on his chest being shy.

Me: It's not the same .

I say in a low tone.

He chuckles. And kisses the top of my head.

Him: Come in let's go watch something.

I grab my ice cream and look at him so he can go first.

Him: Ladies first

I roll my inner eyes. And leave. I know he looking at me.

I throw myself on the couch and he had already taken out his Heineken.

He has Netflix on.

I open my ice cream and take a bite. Yes I bite my ice cream.

We are just chilling watch something. And I had leaned on him cuddling after finishing my ice cream and I'm so sleepy.

I don't when but I ended up falling asleep in his arms.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

My heavily heavily pregnant, my belly looks 2 times the normal size. It's like it grows massively overnight not even gradually. It's almost 6am, and you know insomnia. So I decide to go eat some popcorns and watch something to keep me entertained. My babe is sleeping dead, I doubt that he'll wake up and notice I'm not there. I don't know how I'm going to make it to the only girls brunch. My pregnancy stage is where all I want to do is sleep and eat. I'm tired of this.

I'm eating my popcorn watching some romcom. And I hear feet dragging.

Him: why you got off the bed, it's cold without you. He says rubbing his beautiful eyes yawning. That voice gets so deep in the morning.

Me: I couldn't sleep, and I started having heartburn my love. Come here next me.

He comes and throws himself on the couch. He lays his head gently on thighs. I put a throw over us.

Me: Hey. I says rubbing head.

He smiles and grabs my hand kissing it. And he closes his eyes. I know he'll doze off soon.

Eventually he does.

I keep caressing his head and face. Looking at this perfection of a man. How did I get so lucky?

Till this day, fate baffles me.

I continue watching TV as he lays peacefully on my lap.

\*\*\*\*\*

The time has come. I'm getting ready to meet up with the girls. They strictly said I must wear white, cause all of them will be. Imagine being pregnant and having to guide your outfit to stay perfectly fine and clean. I style my dread and finish off with a red lip. Hey who said pregnant women must look tired all the time.

Leon keeps smirking for some reason I don't know why. I guess he is in a good mood today.

Him: I'll probably go have drinks with the Boyz later.

Me: Oh okay if it happens that you're still with them I'll just Uber back home.

Him: No baby, just tell me and I'll drop everything for you.

Me: Okay. I say smiling.

He comes to me pecks my lips.

Me: My lipstick. I say wiping it off his mouth.

Him: You're beautiful. I want to lick you up and down. He says biting his lip.

Me: No you can't, wena you seem to forget what you did to me the other night. So nje cha.

He chuckles.

Him: Hawu babe it's not like it's something you never had.

Me: exactly nami ngathuka kabi. Let me go before you get horny.

He chuckles and I let go of him

Him: Too late.

He says pointing at his bulge.

Me: No. Ngiyahamba mina sengigezile futhi.

Woza ngihambise. I say grabbing my bag.

Him: Hawu babe!

Me: Na ah. Woza I'll be late.

He adjusts his bulge.

Him: One day I'll get you for this.

Me: Woza!

I say leading the way.

\*\*\*\*\*



## **Sisekelo's POV**

This place is very beautiful. We did a very good job. I'm proud of us. We are wearing aquamarine, which is a gender neutral colour. It was already difficult for us to find something aqua! Yeses. Everything is set up. The clear beautiful balloons. The wonderful cake, and so much presents! Phela we are buying for four kids!

Ndabe: Usendleni losisi kade ngimbuza.

Msa: Okay okay. I think everything is in place.

Me: Everything.

Lisa: Let's wait for her now.

Bontle: Let me get some wine for us.

Mam'Zulu is sitting with Mam'Zuma. She came guys all the way from home to come support her future daughter in law, hey don't look at me like that, I'm speaking things into existence.

We also hired a band with Zonke!!!! Ibanathi loves Zonke!!!! And we had to pay extra cause she wasn't available but we had to do this for her. This is about to be the littest babyshower.

The view of the lake is amazing.

We booked the entire place, so it's more intimate and private.

Honestly I'm starting to get hungry looking at all these amazing platters.

While we are sitting the waiter notifies us that the car is here. So we quickly gather up standing up, to welcome this beautiful and strong women carrying quads.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Ibanathi's POV**

I try to open the door but Leon insisted he will do it. He helped me get down and closed the door.

Him: I love you. Enjoy yourselves.

Me: I love you too babe.

He pecks me and grabs my ass.

Me: Leon!

He laughs.

Him: Call me neh?

Me: I will sheesh.

Him: Bye mama.

He says getting in his car.

I walk towards the wooden cabin. This is a very cozy restaurant, but why is it so quiet. I don't see anyone inside.

The waiter welcomes me in.

Me: Oh hey, where are these girls?

Him: There are this side mam.

He says pointing outside. I spot the beautiful lake as I'm walking towards the door.

Why is it silent aren't they supposed to conversate.

I walk toward the door. And the moment I see them and this set up. They scream.

Them: SUPRISEEEEEEEEEEE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Woooo!!!!!!!!!!

I can't even comprehend. I drop my bag and the music plays. I see at the far stage it's Zonke guys!!! Zonke!!!!!!!!!!

Then she performs my ultimate fave. Jikizinto. I just broke down and cried.

The girls came to me to hug me

Bontle: No time to khala Sisi Woza. She says dancing to the song.

Sisekelo is a crybaby like me.

She is crying herself.

She looks at me and we both laugh.

Her: Stop it you're making me cry.

Ndabezinhle and Anelisa come and hug me. Guys my heart is going to come out of my chest. Never in my life have I ever been this appreciated by celebrating something.

And then Msa appears out of no where. I didn't even notice she was here the way my adrenaline was rushing.

Me: Friend!!! We hug each other so tightly and I cry in her arms. I've missed her so much. This girl has been with me through everything.

Msa: Musa ukukhaka mamawezingane. Sula inyembezi. While she is busy shedding some herself.

Me: It's so good to see you.

I look over my shoulder it's Mam'Zuma. She came all the way here. I don't know how to act.

Mam'Zuma: Bring it in wena. She engulfing me in the tightest hug ever.

Mam'Zuma: You're a very strong girl, thank you for giving our family such a big gift. I love you. She said she love me????

Me: I love you too ma.

Her: We should talk more. I promise I'm not boring.

I giggle.

Me: I wouldn't mind that.

Then Mam'Zulu hugs me naye.

Mam'Zulu: Zalani kwande nje kube kuningi kuphithize!

I giggle. I'm not getting pregnant ever again ukube uyazi I'm done!

Then Zonke gets off the stage dancing coming to us. I'm freaking out. Everyone is dancing I just cry. She smiles singing and side hugging me.

Her: Congratulations mama to me. She says continuing singing.

Me: I love you so much. You have know idea.  
I...I....

She smiles and side hugs me again.

Wow. Just wow. I'm speechless. Unbelievable

\*\*\*\*\*

We have settled down, we are vibing. And me? I just keep crying. The decoration is beautiful I live the colour, the view. I love everything!!!!!!

We are enjoying ourselves. We are eating. Zonke has left but the band is still here playing us good music. We are taking pictures, kumnandi. I feel so happy, so surrounded with all these people that love me. I just urrhhh. I can't put it into words.

Mam'Zulu and Mam'Zuma leave themselves they said they want us to be. Mam'Zuma said I'll find her at the house, she is here for a mini visit.

So it's just us the girls. Some are having wine. I crave wine, I've wanted to try some wine, definitely getting some after giving birth.

So nje we are sitted and there are 100's of presents sitting there at the corner. My love sent me white flowers and a card. He also bought me somethings.

So naye all this time he knew. Hee ay.

So we are just chilling and talking.

Bontle: So how many of you suck your man's dick. Anelisa chokes. Shame she is so innocent it makes me laugh. We all laugh at her.

Ndabe: I do. She says sipping her wine and we cheer.

Msa: Same. She says sipping her wine also

Sise: I haven't. She says giving the embarrassed look.

Me: Me neither.

Bontle: Aowa Sisekelo and Ibanathi get in with the times. You know men love a blowjob. I don't know it makes them feel different, it's just sexy and urrgghhh.

Sise: To be honest, I wanted to try but I always thought I'd mess it up and probably bite him. It's funny cause he has never brought it up.

Bontle: Andile is the sweetest I guess he doesn't want to make you feel like you're not satisfying him or anything. That's why you have friends like us. To help you.

We all laughing.

Me: My reason is probably the same as Sisekelo's. I don't know I just feel like I'll mess it up!

Msa: No it's easy. Watch.

Ndabe: Classes in session.

The girls cheer as Msa grabs the banana peeling it.

Msa: Start with the tip like this. Slowly stroking his shaft.

Oh my goodness. She does it on the banana, licking it in circles.

Ndabe: Yess girl tease him!

Msa: Then go on slowly, bring him in.

She down the banana.

Sise: Oh my God.

She sucks the banana up and down.

Me: Damnnn girllllll.

Anelisa is quiet. She is shocked, the things we have to do to please our men. I'm very open minded. I'm definitely trying this on Leon.

Msa: Lick the sides.

She goes in.

Bontle: Yass girl. Eye contact! Remember eye contact.

Msa: very important.

Ndabe: Don't forget to choke.

Sise: Choke?

Msa: Just like this.

She literally throws the banana and the back of her throat y'all. And she gags .

Me: Eehhhhhh.

Anelisa's eyes pop out. She chokes herself. We laugh.

Msa: Do that until he cums. Deep throat him for a longer time. Spit on it to lubricate, swirl your tongue around him. Sometimes visit his balls with you tongue if you want to. Be freaky!!!!

Sise; I thought I knew sex. Clearly not.

We all laugh.

Bontle: And this part depends. It's either you swallow or you spit it out, or you just let him cum in your mouth.

Msa: I never swallow!

Ndabe looks away.

Bontle: You swallow?

Ndabe: Well...

Bontle: I do too bitch. She says bursting in laughter.

Sise; Nasty hoes!

We all laugh

Me: Nasty ass bitches Damnnn

Msa: I'm not that nasty. These ones are freaks freaks!!!!.

Oh my goodness thank God the elders have left cause wow. Sex talk 101 is going on.

Sisekelo: Lisa reminds me of myself I didn't know shit

Ndabe: Omyeke uSandike uzomnabisa.

Lisa: Guys don't say that. She says mumbling.

Iba: It will happen sooner or later. At least you're getting classes, some of us were just full chickens.

We all laugh.

Bontle: Obani ongakaze abe iyona!

Msa: Sonkeeee!!!!

Sise: Ihee. Worse you're at his place!



Lisa: You don't even stress it. I always anticipate what he is going to do!

Me: Khululeka one of the good days nje uzobona Sisi. He won't endure for too long.

Lisa: Wee ngaze ngasha!!!

We all laugh.

Yoh what a night.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV.**

It's almost 7 pm and wow. It's been an amazing evening. A beautiful one.

We were helping Ibanathi with taking the presents to the car.

I'm full, I'm tired. I wanna cuddle with my man.

Sandile is here withing a few.

We bid our farewells to each other. And we are planning on a girls night out once Iba gives birth.

It's nice hanging around such lovely girls.

I don't if it's me or what. But Sandile is in the mood. Like he has been talking in a calm voice, his eyes tell a story. His eyes are lazy. His posture in all is just I don't know....

Anyways I ask him whether he has eaten? And he said yes he something he is full. I'm full also so yeah.

I need a nice warm shower.

\*\*\*\*\*

After getting to his apartment I do exactly that. I take a shower. Mmhh it's soothing. We all know how that feels when you've had a long day.

After that nice shower. I go to the room to dress up. I put on my satin short pink nightdress and put my hair in a sleep bun as always. Mmhh I just wanna cuddle with him. He is in the lounge watching Netflix.

I walk towards him and he stares at me....he is undressing me with his eyes

Him: I can get used to this. He says looking at me with those eyes again. I don't why but I feel like I'm in trouble.

I sit besides him and he pull me instead to sit on him.

Him: I've missed you. He says caressing my bare thigh. This nightdress is short so I know I'm sitting with my cheeks in him.

Me: I missed you too babe.

Him: Show me.

He says caressing my waist bringing me to sit on him and straddle him. My cookie is literally connected to his bulge area. My heart starts beating fast. I'm so nervous.

I lean down on him and we kiss. He grabs my ass lifting the nightdress up and down, he is feeling my butt.

I calm myself down and I continue kissing him. He deepens the kiss. I feel him growing under me. My heart beats faster but I can't pull away from the kiss. He bites my lip pulling it.

Him: Shit. He spanks me and kisses me again. I'm breathing heavily. I'm feeling a good tingly sensation down there, and his bulge rubbing against me feels good. I don't want this feeling to end.

He takes one of his hands and puts it inside my panty. I'm so nervous but I keep myself calm. He rubs my clitoris in circular motion. This feels so good. Is this sex? It feels amazing.

He brings his hand out and it glistens with wetness at the tip of his fingers.

Him: Fuck you're wet.

His eyes are bloodshot red and lazy. I'm breathing heavily. He flips me over and lays me on the couch. He takes out my underwear and I try to cover up by bringing my nightdress down. He pushes it up until it reveals my small perky boobs. My heart stops. He is seeing me naked. In all my being. He stared at every inch of my body. I close my eyes shut looking away. Next thing a wet kiss is planted on my lips. He caresses my face.

Him: Look at me.

I shyly open my eyes.

Him: You the most beautiful woman I've ever seen. (Pecks) I want you. He says kissing me . I kiss him back.

He plants kisses going down. Uh oh. He is going down low.

He spreads my legs apart. Oh my goodness. It's out there its literally out there. My heart beats faster in anticipation. I shut my eye so hard biting my lips in nervousness.

I feel the wetness if his tongue down there.

He sucks me.

I keep squirming under him and moaning. I've never felt anything so good like this. He is making out with my cookie. They way he would flick his tongue and sometimes plant kisses on my inner thighs.

I've never felt anything this good. I keep moaning his name. My shyness has completely left me. All in focusing on is what he is doing to me.

Me: Sandile I.....I....uhhhhhhhhhhhh

I grab the cushion hard as I feel an electric orgasm overtake my body. I know what an orgasm is. I'm sex educated now.

I feel my soul attempting to leave me, as I feel an out of body experience. Oh my god I think I love sex, I'm loving it.

After that intense orgasm I try to catch my breath.  
He comes back and kisses me.

I can taste some salty taste on his lips.

My forehead is sweaty.

He pulls out of the kiss and smiles.

Him: Come here you sexy thing.

He lifts me up, I wrap my legs around him. As he makes his way to the bedroom.

He places me carefully and kisses me again rubbing my cookie. He gets of me and goes to his drawer. He grabs something and when I see it, it's a condom.

It's happening, it's happening, it's happening.

That's all that kept going through my head.

My heart starts beating again. I'm so scared. I'm so scared. I can't believe I'm doing this. I didn't expect it.

He takes off his shorts and it springs out. I immediately sit up and close my legs backing away to the head board.

It's that how big it's supposed to be? No ways. No ways...

I swallow hard. I instantly start sweating. He slides it on his shaft and the condom left a quarter of him exposed at the back. That's how long he is.

Him: Woza babe. He says in a low tone begging me.

He comes to the bed and come to me. Kissing me. I can't even kiss him properly because I'm thinking of what is about to happen to me. Maybe I'm stressing. Maybe it will feel good like how it did when he sucked me, I try to calm myself down. He lifts up my nighdress and tosses it on the side. He grabs my legs pulling me down so I lay flat on my back.

I shut my eyes close. I can't believe I'm doing this. I'm not ready, but I'll go on with it cause I love him.

I feel a hard tip being rubbed in circles at my entrance.

I grabs the sheets to console me.

I then feel force against me. Painful force. I move up gasping.

Him: Shhh relax.

He comes close again. He tries to put it in. The pain!

I moan loudly and move away from him.

I feel tears burning my eyes but I keep strong.

He tries again and I jump away.

Him: You're too tight let me start graduall okay my love?

I couldn't even speak cause my there is a lump. I nod instead.

I feel him rubbing it with his fingers. He spreads it apart with his fingers, I think he was about to finger me.

Him: Lisa?

Me: Mmhh. I open my watery eyes. He seems confused.

Him: Are you this tight or are you a virgin?

He looks at me with his eyebrow raised in confusion.

I don't know what to say. He observes it again.

Him: Your...hymen... your hymen is too thick...are you a virgin?

He shoots up a look of shock trying to compose himself looking straight in my eyes waiting for me to prove him wrong cause it can't be.

Words fail me.

Me: I.....

I could utter. I nod instead looking away in embarrassment.

Him: You're--

I hear him sighing heavily as words fail him too.

We stay in that position for seconds.

I don't what to say. I should have told him, now I look stupid.

I feel movement on the bed I look at him and he is getting off. He takes out his condom and I don't know why. My heart aches.

He puts his shorts back on adjusting his hard self as he makes his way to the bathroom to dispose the condom.

I close my legs shut, curling up grabbing my knees while laying in my side. He comes back without saying and covers me with the sheets.

I look at him as tears sting hard in my eyes. He goes inside his closet.

A couple seconds later he comes out, fully dressed putting on his jacket. He takes out his cigarette from his pocket, holding it. He then comes to my side. He looks at me and switches off the side lamp. He tries to say something but fails, instead he plants a kiss on my forehead without saying anything. He grabs his car keys and closes the door.

I hear the front door closing as well.

I let my tears fall.

He doesn't want me. I'm just a lame ass inexperienced late bloomer. I knew it.



## **Insert 103**

Unedited.

### **Ibanathi's POV**

What a day. I can't even put it into words how I feel. These girls have so much love, I can't even comprehend that it's real.

Mam'Zuma is already sleeping. So I'll see her in the morning.

I'm so tired. Happy tired though. What happened today made me realize I'm not gonna take care of 4 babies alone. These bitches got me for real.

I'm disturbed by my love.

Him: Come on, your bath water is ready.

Me: Okay babe.

I get to up. Which takes me sometime cause these babies are heavy.

I undress and walk butt naked to the bathroom.

Leon is already in the water. Mmhh. He'll scrub me.

He looks at me as I walk towards him.

He holds my hand helping to lean in and get in.

He holds my waist and helps me sit down slowly.

As soon as the warm water is by my boobs. I feel a soothing sensation.

I lay my head back on his chest.

Me: Mmhh this is amazing. Thank you.

Him: it's nothing.

He say caressing me.

He takes a scrub and scrubs my body slowly and delicately. It smells so good.

As soon as he reaches my private area.

Him: You know what's the best way to clean this part?

Me: Ehh no....

Him: By tongue.

I giggle.

Me: Not a chance.

He sighs.

Him: Ngizoyfaka kancane

Me: No. Can you scrub me, thank you very much.

Him: Mcm. I'll get you back. I keep saying

Me: I'll cross the bridge when I get to it.

He continues to scrub me and he behaves.

After that he just fiddles with my boobs. And I'm falling asleep

Him: I can't believe this week we're going to be seeing our babies.

Me: Four of them. At once.

Him: Four.

Me: Four cries

Him: Four cuties.

Me: Four diaper changes.

Him: it's going to be chaotic but I'm ready.

Me: You're ready? I won't lie, I'm scared

Him: I've been waiting for this moment my whole life. I'm so ready.

Me: You don't understand how happy I am that I'm able to give you what you've always wanted.

I grab his hand. He kisses the back of my head.

Him: It's crazy how it happened.

Me: Till this day. We met in the most painful manner, but the pain has turned into so much pleasure. It's crazy Leon.

Him: I was so stressed. I thought you probably going to have me arrested.

Me: That was the last thing on my mind. I was scared of dying, seeing you die.

Him: you're special Ibanathi, you're are.

Me: you came into the right time in my life. It might haven't made sense that day, but today. I wouldn't change a single thing.

Him: Me neither. Not one single detail.

He says rubbing my belly.

He feels movements, which encourages him more for us to stay in the tub.

I'm super tired. Him and his babies will bond later.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Sandile's POV**

I know you're thinking what a piece of shit I am. You're not wrong, that's very precise. Right now I'm going to have a drink. Sbo has some house party going on, I just decide to go there to clear my head.

It's packed as always.

Sbo: Drink?

Me: Heineken.

He tosses me one. And I open it.

I can't stop thinking about her. What do I say to her. Let gather my thoughts.

People are having a nice time. My mind is not even here. I've been here drinking for about 3 hours.

The alcohol is doing things to my system now.

I feel a hand brushing my shoulder. I look to my side and it's Wendy or Mandy. Some girl I used to mess with.

Her: Sandile

Me: Hi.

She is literally wearing a see through dress, her nipples are in my face.

Her: It's been a long time.

Me: Yeah.

Her: Uhm do you wanna....

I look at her so she could complete her sentence. I look back, her friends are watching her.

Her: Get down like we used to.

Me: Not really.

I've never said no to her, to me I fuck whenever I want.

Her: What do you mean.

Me: I have a girlfriend.

Her: A girlfriend? Since when do you get down like that? What happened to the fun Sandile?

Me: Don't worry about that, I'm still fun.

Her: Then show me.

She says grabbing my arm biting my lips.

Me: No.

Her: But-

Me: Wendy you're getting on my nerves. I have a girlfriend. Respect that and keep your hands to yourself.

Her: Mandy.

Me: Whatever. Just let me be.

Her: I want you.

Me: Mcm.

I get up and search for my keys in my pocket.

Sbo: Hawu usuyahamba? You've been quiet, come on, let's have fun!

Me: Na, some other time, cheers.

I go out heading to my car. I'm such a stupid man. I shouldn't have left her. I knew she was going to cry after I left, and I still left. I just got overwhelmed. Never in my life have I dealt with a pure girl.

I wonder why she didn't tell me.

I can't even comprehend how she's feeling.

I shouldn't have left. I should have cuddled with her even though I didn't know what to say.

I'm angry at myself.

I get in and start the car, driving back to my place.

I don't even know how I'll face her.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Anelisa's POV**

I had woken up and put on my pyjamas back on. I've been in bed crying, I'd stop and cry again. I even have a headache now.

I grab a pillow to console me, I grab it tight, wishing it were him instead telling me it's okay that I haven't done things. Wishing he would accept me as I am.

It's been over an hour now, hoping he'd come back. But he hasn't. The bed feels so cold without him.

This time, he hurt me. I'm hurt.

I just keep staring into blank space.

\*\*\*\*\*

My heavy thoughts are disturbed by the door opening. I don't even know what time it is. But I know its dusk. My eyes are tired. I've been on my side staring at the curtains for a very long time thinking.

I hear the bedroom door slowly creaking. He is trying his best not to wake me up, but I'm not sleeping. How can I?

I hear taking off his shoes and his jacket off.

He doesn't even change.

He climbs to bed as slowly as he can.

I smell the alcohol immediately.

He shuffles and slowly touches me. You can tell he is hesitant, but he grabs me anyway.

He breathes steadily behind my ear. I can literally hear his heart beat.

He keeps quiet for a while. I just keep staring at the curtains in the dark.

Him: Baby. He says in a low tone.

I keep quiet for a second and then answer him in my raspy voice.

Me: Yeah.

Him: I'm sorry.

I keep quiet.

Him: I...I... He heavily sighs.

I feel tears stinging again.

I shuffle turning to him.

Me: If it's a problem, I can take my virginity myself, I'll just put in an object-

I'm rambling

Him: Baby, baby! Lisa! He holds my face, shaking me.

My eyes water.

Him: I'm sorry I made you feel that way. My goodness that's the most horrible thing ever.

I'm so stupid. I...

Me: Then what is it. You just up and left me?

Were you turned off?

Him: Please stop it sthandwa sami. I love you, and I'm attracted to you, I wanna make love to you everytime I look at you. You turn me on all the time. Stop thinking like that

Me: Then why did you leave me.

That came out as a whisper.

Him: Stop crying please mama? I'm sorry.

I look at him, sniffing. He won't let go of my face.

Him: I got overwhelmed, I was so shocked, because you never told me you never done it before. I didn't know what to do. I felt like a pervert for almost penetrating you like that, so easily. When you've kept yourself intact all this time. I feel like I'm the most undeserving guy. You've been behaving yourself, and I've been out there doing all sort of things with girls, and then



comes you, just all for me? I couldn't comprehend that. I just couldn't fathom how the fuck I deserve you. Your first time should be special Lisa, I have to make it special, you weren't even ready for heaven's sake. You kept running up the bed. Why didn't you tell me sweetpea?

Me: I just thought it was lame. Dating you, and knowing what type of girls you were into. I knew I wouldn't be able to please like they would, so I thought I should just play like I know how to do it too, so you wouldn't be turned off.

Him: You don't have to worry about that. What matters is that I love you, not them. You don't understand how much I love you. You'd do the dumbest thing and I'd still be attracted to you. Your virginity is not lame. I'm just the world's luckiest guy. For me in all my being, to be the first one to touch your body. Do you know how lucky I am? Such an honour. On top you love me? Me? You don't understand.

I look at him. He is in his feelings. He is so vulnerable. He never been this vulnerable Infront of me.

Him: I'm sorry okay? I should have acted way different. I'm sorry I hurt you. It wasn't my intention.

I nod.

Him: I'll wait for you to be ready, I'm no sex machine waiting to fuck all the time.

I giggle a little.

Him: Fuck, is it going to be hard? Fuck yes. I look at them cheeks and I want to tear them, all the fucking time.

Me: Stop it.

I say giggling.

Him: Mmhh you're smiling again.

He says smirking.

Him: Look at those eyes, puffy as fuck. All my fault. So sorry.

He kisses each eye. And that soothes me. He is a little drunk but he is keeping it together.

He pulls me over to him to lay on his chest.

Him: Ngiyakthanda yezwa.

I nod.

Me: I love you too.

I close my eyes.

I thought I'd be crying till the sun comes out. Well

I guess not anymore.

I snuggle tightly to him.

I'm dangerously inlove with him.